

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

#### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

#### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

# Pali Text Society.

# SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

# PART III KHANDHA-VĀGGA

EDITED BY

M. LEON FEER

(OF PARIS)

#### LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.
1890.

#### ERRATA.

- P. 84, instead of 78 (7) Siha (1) read 78 (6) Siha
- P. 86, instead of 79 (7) Siha (2) read 79 (7) Khajjani
- P. 104, in the ending Uddāna, read Sīho instead of Sīhā

# CONTENTS.

_						PAGE
Introduction			•••	•••	• • •	vii
Book I KHA	NDHA	-Samyuttam (XXII)	•••	•••	•••	1
1	$M\bar{u}l$	apaññāsa		•••		1
CHAPTER	I	(Nakulapita-vagga)				1
,,	II	(Anicca-vagga)		•••		21
,,	III	(Bhāra-vagga)				25
,,	IV	(Natumhāka-vagga	)			33
,,	V	(Attadīpa-vagga)				42
2	Majj	ihima-paññāsa				53
CHAPTER	Ι	(Upāya-vagga)				53
,,	II	(Arahatta-vagga)				<b>7</b> 3
,,	$\mathbf{III}$	(Khajjaniya-vagga)				81
,,	IV	(Thera-vagga)				105
,,	V	(Puppha-vagga)		•••		137
3	Upa	ri-paññāsa				
CHAPTER	I	(Anta-vagga)				157
,,	$\mathbf{II}$	(Dhammakathika-v	agga)		•••	162
,,	III	(Avijjā-vagga)		•••		170
,,	IV	(Kukkula-vagga)	•••			177
,,	V	(Ditthi-vagga)	•••			<b>1</b> 80
Book II Rai	S-AHC	SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	•••			188
CHAPTER	Ι	•••				188
,,	$\mathbf{II}$	•••	•••			195
,,	$\mathbf{III}$	(Āyacana-vagga)				198
,,	IV	(Upanisinna-vagga)	)			200

#### CONTENTS.

					PAGE
$\mathbf{Book}$	III	Dițțhi-Samyuttam (XXIV)	•••	•••	202
(	Снарт	ER I (Sotāpatti-vagga)			202
	,,	II 1 Purimagamanam	<b>~</b>	•••	217
		2 Dutiya-gamanam		•••	218
	•	3 Tatiya-gamanam	•••		221
		4 Catuttha-gamanam	•••	•••	222
Воок	IV	Okkantika-Samyuttam (XXV)		•••	225
Воок	v	Uppāda-Saṃyuttam (XXVI)		•••	<b>22</b> 8
Воок	VI	Kilesa-Samyuttam (XXVII)	•••	•••	232
Воок	VII	Sāriputta-Saṃyuttam (XXVIII)			235
Воок	VIII	Nāga-Saṃyuttam (XXIX)		•••	240
Воок	IX	Supanna-Samyuttam (XXX)		•••	<b>24</b> 6
Воок	X	Gandhabbakāya-Samyuttam (XX	XI)	•••	<b>24</b> 9
Воок	XI	Valāha-Samyuttam (XXXII)		•••	254
Воок	XII	Vacchagotta-Samyuttam (XXXI	II)	•••	257
Воок	XIII	Jhāna- (or Samādhi-) Saṃyuttam	(XXXI	V)	263
I	NDICE	s—			
	I.	Index to the Proper Names	•••	•••	<b>283</b>
	II.	Index to the Titles of the Suttas	•••		<b>286</b>
	III.	Index to the Gathas			290

#### INTRODUCTION.

T.

Is the third division of the Samyutta-Nikāya shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Simhalese MS., and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging; but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS., ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

This division is entitled Khandha-vaggo; whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

II.

The reckoning of the Samyuttas in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a Samyutta; and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS. states at the end that the Samyuttas in this Vaggo are as much as thirteen (terasā), while the Simhalese MSS. announce

twelve (dvādasa) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (pañcama), the sixth (chaṭṭha), and the eighth (aṭṭhama), three Saṃyuttas which, if the Khandha-vaggo consists of thirteen Saṃyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS. considers to be the first Saṃyutta is not for the Siṃhalese MSS. a Saṃyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Saṃyutta, why is it embodied in the Saṃyutta-nikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection, how ought it not to be a Saṃyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 63 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled Khandha (as the first of the second Nidāna), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the Nidāna-Saṃyutta (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the Khandha-Saṃyutta of the third division is cut up into three paññasa (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (Samyutta), entitled  $R\bar{a}dha$ , consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled Ditthi as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Samyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), Okkantika, Uppāda, Kilesa, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Simhalese MSS., cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Samyutta, entitled Sāriputta, consists also of ten suttas; it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Samyuttas, viz., Nāga, Supanna, Gandhabba, Valāha, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five khandhas are not even mentioned.

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Simhalese MSS., but we must count it the ninth.

With the Vacchagotta (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear; but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the Jhāna (or Samādhi) which is the thirteenth.

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the NIDĀNA-VAGGO) was the XXI., these become the XXII.—XXXIV. in due sequence.

#### III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty. The Okkantika-Uppāda-Kilesa-Sāriputta (XXV.-XXVII.) are of a very plain type, consisting of one vaggo, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the Uddānas with which they close.

The initial Khandha (XXII.) is very regular, its three paññāsa being divided each into five vaggos of ten suttas. The sum of the suttas ought to be 150; but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some vaggos exceed ten; indeed, the total number is 158. In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the Vaggos; but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience.

The Rādha (XXIII.), consisting of four vaggos, is also very regular; but the Ditthi (XXIV.) is somewhat perplexing.

A first chapter, the Sotapattivaggo, comprising eighteen veyyākaraṇāni (or Suttantā), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called peyyālo, or vāro, or gamana, of which the first is said to contain 18 Suttantā-veyyākaraṇāni, each of the others 26. But the 18 are those of Sotapattivaggo, and the 26 are these very 18 suttantā to which 8 others are superadded. I do not perceive in what manner the three last so-called gamana differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each gamana, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole Samyutta consists of  $18+18+3\times26=114$  suttantā or veyyākaranāni, viz., 18 in the Sotapattivaggo, 96 in the four gamana.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second gamana, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated I by the Simhalese MSS. in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of These 18 suttanta ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III. IV.) put before the titles tatiya-catuttha-gamana are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the Ditthi-Samyutta is more or less that of the Nāga-S., where, if we trust to the Uddāna, there are 14 suttas, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50;—of the Supanna-S., for which the Uddāna gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 suttas, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten suttas;—of the Gandhabba-S., for which the obscure and uncertain Uddāna gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 suttas, while the number of them is said to be 112;—of the Valāha-S., which we are told has 57 suttantas, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last Samyuttas have each 55 so-called suttantas. The Uddāna of the first of them, the Vacchagotta-S., exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the khandhas, produce 55 suttantas; but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p. 218 n. 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding suttanta are omitted by the Simhalese MSS., but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (asambodha) differs slightly from anusambodha given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a suttanta which, in the text, is Anubodha. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Samyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the veyyākaraṇāni in the last Saṃyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10; two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhi; and thus the number of 55 Veyyākaraṇāni is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtility, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 Veyyākaraṇāni is deprived.

#### IV.

Therefore we can sum up the whole Khandha-vaggo as follows:

(I.)	Khandha-S. XXII.	15	vaggos (3		
			$Pa ilde{n} ilde{a}sa)$	158	suttas
(II.)	Rādha-S. XXIII.	4	vaggos	46	,,
(III.)	Ditthi-S. XXIV.	1	vaggo 18)		
	••	4	gamanas	114	suttantas
	*		96		
(IV.)	Okkantika-S. XXV.	<b>1</b> 0	titles	10	suttas
(V.)	Uppāda-S. XXVI.	10	titles	13	,,
(VI.)	Kilesa-S. XXVII.	10	titles	10	,,
(VII.)	Sāriputta-S.XXVIII.	10	titles	10	,,
VIII.)	Nāga-S. XXIX.	14	titles	<b>5</b> 0	suttantas
(IX.)	Supanna-S. XXX.	10	titles	46	,,
(X.)	Gandhabba-S. XXXI.	10	titles	112	1,
(XI.)	Valāha-S. XXXII.	10	titles	<b>57</b>	,,

(XII.) Vacchagotta-S.

XXXIII. 11 titles 55 suttantas
(XIII.) Jhāna (or Samādhi)
S. XXXIV. 10 titles 55 ,,

Total 733

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, Suttas and Suttantas (or Veyyākaraṇāni), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the Uddānas, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between ( ) those which were not directly borrowed from the Uddānas.

#### V.

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptions to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the Khandha-S. differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the Rāhula-S. (XVIII.) in the Nidāna-vaggo; 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the Nidāna-S. The suttas 59 ( $Pa\tilde{n}ca$ ) and 61 ( $\bar{A}ditta$ ) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gathas occur in this division, all to be found in the Khandha-S., viz., two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76.

#### VI.

The MSS. which I used are the same as before: B, the Burmese MS. of Paris; S<sup>1</sup>, the Simhalese MS. of Copenhagen; S<sup>3</sup>, the Simhalese MS. of Paris. S<sup>2</sup>, which is the Simhalese MS. of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS. of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr. Bruun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Simhalese MS. S<sup>1</sup>.

#### VII.

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS.; but I cannot avoid making one or two The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pali, the vittharetabbam, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the Ditthi-S. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here: 151, 152 (of the Khandha-S.), according to the Burmese MS., are 155, 156 according to the Simhalese MS. Nos. 155, 156 in that MS. becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S1, the Kilesa- and Nāga-S., being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr. Fausböll; but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols  $\|pa\|$   $\|la\|$ , peculiar to the Burmese MS., point out the abridgments as they are in that MS., the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Simhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined: 1. To the proper names. 2. To the titles of the suttas. 3. To the beginning of the gathas.

#### VIII.

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Simhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the Sumangala.

# Samyutta-Nikāya

# Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa||||

KHANDA SAMYUTTAM (XXII) SECTION I MULAPAÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

# 1 (1) Nakulapitā

- 1 Evam me sutamii ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaļāvane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca!!! Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko || aniccadassāvī i kho panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam | ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti||||
- 4 Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati āturo te 2 gahapati kāyo addhabhūto 3 pariyonaddho || Yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam patijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā|||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam | āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabban ti||||
  - 5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitam

I SI-3 adhiccao always 2 B hāyam always

<sup>3</sup> B andao always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

6 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Nakulapitaram gahapatim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||| Vippasannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto|| alattha no ajja Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham savanāyāti||||

Kim hi² no siyā bhante idānāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti

Yathā katham pana tvam gahapati Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasankamim upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdim ekam antam nisinno kho ham bhante Bhagavantam etad avocam || ||

Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko aniccadassāvī panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti || ||

Evam vutte mam bhante Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati|| āturo yam gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyonaddho|| yo hi gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam paṭijāneyya kim aññatra bālyā|||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissatīti|| Evam hi te gahapati sikkhitabbanti||||

Evam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti

8 Na hi pana tam 3 gahapati patibhāsi 4 Bhagavantam uttarim patipucchitum || || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hi kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 alattham <sup>2</sup> B kanhi <sup>3</sup> B tvam <sup>4</sup> B inserts tam

- 9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum sādhu vatāyasmautam yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti
- 10 Tena hi gahapati suṇāhi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi||||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca

Katham ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca||||

- 12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyīno tam rūpam parinamati añnathā hoti tassa rūpaviparināmannathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā
- 13 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāpariṇāmañña-thābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupā-yāsā||||
- 14 Saññam attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthatthāyīno sā saññā viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||
- 15 Sankhāre attato samanupassati sankhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārāti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino te sankhārā viparinamanti annathā honti tassa sankhāra-



vipariņāma<br/>ññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyās<br/>ā $\|\cdot\|$ 

16 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Ahaṃ viññāṇam mama viññaṇanti pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇam vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

17 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca $\parallel \parallel$ 

18 Kathañca gahapati āturakāyo pi z kho hoti no ca āturacitto

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā² attānam na attani vā² rūpam na rūpasmim vā² attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpanti apariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino tam rūpam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanussupāyāsā||||

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvantam vā attānam na attani vā vedanam na vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanāti apariyuṭṭhatthāyino sā vedanā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||

21 Na saññam attato samanupassati || na saññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā saññam na saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti na pariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyī hoti || tassa Aham saññā mama saññāti apariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino sā saññā vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa saññā vipariṇāmaññathā-bhāvā nuppajjanti sokaridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B hi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati na sankhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāresu vā attānam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti na pariyuṭthaṭṭhāyī hoti|| tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti apariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino te sankhārā vipariṇamanti annathā honti|| tassa sankhāravipariṇāmannathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||

23 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā attānam Aham viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti na pariyuṭṭhaṭthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham viññāṇam mama viññāṇan ti apariyuṭṭhaṭṭhāyino tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo i hoti no ca āturacitto ti||||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti|||

### 2 (2) Devadaha

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu <sup>2</sup> viharati Devadahannāma Sakyānam nigamo <sup>3</sup>||||
- 2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmikā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmam janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsam kappetun ti||||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sariputto ti

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam $\parallel$  Sāriputto bhikkhave 4 paṇḍito bhikkhūnam 5 anuggāhako sabrahmacārīnan ti $\parallel\parallel^6$ 

<sup>6</sup> sa is missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts hikho <sup>2</sup> B sakyesu <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> nigame <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit Sārio bhio <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhikkhu

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||||

- 4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmim elagalāgumbe r nisinno hoti||||
- 5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃsammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdiṃsu||||
- 6 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum ii Icchāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmam janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsam kappetum ii apalokito no satthā ti ii ii
- 7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā pi gahapatipaṇḍitā pi samaṇapaṇḍitā pi paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti||| Kacci vo³ āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhāritā [suppaṭividdhā paññāya4]|| yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādino ceva Bhagavato assatha|| na ca 5 Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikhheyyātha||6 dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo 7 gārayhaṃ ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti|||
- 8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātuṃ|| sādhu vatāyasmantaṃ yeva Sāriputtam paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti||||
- 9 Tena hāvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum $\|\cdot\|$ 

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||||

B eļakāla°
 S<sup>1-3</sup> kappetunti
 S<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> te; S<sup>3</sup> no
 In B only
 Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>
 S<sup>3</sup> has ācikkhe°
 S<sup>1</sup> ovato; S<sup>3</sup> °pāto

- 10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapaṇḍitā pi|| la|| paṇḍitā hāvuso manussā vīmaṃsakā kiṃvādā panāyasmantānam satthā kim akkhāyīti|| Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha
- 11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva 2 uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditāpi || la || samanapanditāpi || panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā/kismim/panāyasmantānam chandarāgavinayakhāyī satthā ti || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha || Rūpe kho āvuso chandarāgavinayakhāyī satthā || Vedanāya || Saññāya || Sankhāresu || Viñnāne chandarāgavinayakhāyī satthā ti || ||
- 12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim panham pucchitaro khattiyapandita pi | la || samanapanpi panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kim panāvasmantānam /ādīnavam/ disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā || vedanāya || sannāya || sankhāresu || vinnāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyi satthā tilli Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākarevyātha!! Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarāgassa 3 avigatachandassa āvigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilahassa avigatatanhassa (tassa 4 rupassa (vipari-) namannathabhava (uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Vedanāya Sannāya Sankhāresu avigatarāgassa | la | avigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Viñnāņe avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigataviññānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā tassa nppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupayasalli Idam kho no avuso adinavam disva rupe chandaragavinayakkhāyī satthā ti|||| vedanāya|| sannāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā tilll

B omits vādā
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 assuññeva always
 S<sup>1</sup> avīta° here only; S<sup>3</sup> always
 4 Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

13 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim panham pucchitaro khattiyapandita pi brahmanapandita pi gahapatipanditā pi samanapanditā pi panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kim panāyasmantānam (ānisamsam) disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā vedanāya saññāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāņe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā till Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyā-Rūpe kho āvuso vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmannathābhāva nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā Vedanāya Sankhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam viparināmannathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||| Viññāne vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatatanhassa tussa vinnānassa viparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāvāsā|| || Idam kho no āvuso ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā|| vedanāya|| saññaya|| sankhāresu viñnāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva <sup>2</sup> dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā param maranā sugati pāṭikankhā||||3 Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneyva||||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva dhamme dukkho vihāro savighāto saupāyāso sapariļāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammaraṇā duggati 4 pāṭikankhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneti||||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja viharato ditthe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto sa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vyākarote; S<sup>3</sup> omits pi kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B dittheceva <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> and B patio

<sup>4</sup> S3 sugati, duggati always; B sugatim, duggatim; Sz sugatī, duggatī, once duggatim

upāyāso sapariļāho|| kāyassa ca <sup>1</sup> bhedā paraṃmaraṇā duggati patikaṅkhā|||| Nayidam <sup>2</sup> Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānam upasampadam vanneya||||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato diṭṭheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anu-pāyāso apariļāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānaṃ dhammānam upasampadaṃ vaṇṇetīti|||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandun ti

### 3 (3) Hāliddikāni (1)

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati kuraraghare pavatte 3 pabbate
- 2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno tenupasankami|| Upasankamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca|||| Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā aṭṭhakavaggike Māgandiya-pañhe||||4

Okam pahāya aniketasāri|| Gāme akubbam <sup>5</sup> muni santhavāni||<sup>6</sup> Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno|| Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti||||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa ja katham vitthārena attho datthabo ti

4–7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko rūpadhāturāgavinibaddhañca 7 pana viññāṇassa oko vedanādhātu vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko vedanādhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇassa oko vedanādhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omits ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> na kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B kulaghare papāte always

<sup>4</sup> B māganthiyao

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B akrubbam always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B sandhavā° always

<sup>7</sup> B obandhañca always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || saññādhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati || || Saṅkhāradhātu kho gahapati viññāṇassa oko || saṅkhāradhāturāgavinibaddhañca pana viññāṇam okasārīti vuccati || ||

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti||||

- 8 Katham ca gahapati anokasārī hoti||
- 9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| te Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā. Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati||||
  - 10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||
  - 11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati
  - 12 Sankhāradhātuyā kho gahapati | 1
- 13 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yānandio anuppādadhammā $\|\cdot\|$  Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārīti vuccati $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti
  - 15 Katham ca gahapati niketasārī hoti||||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhā 2 kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati|||| Saddanimitta|| la|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Phoṭṭhabbanimitta|| Dhammanimittaniketasāravinibandhā 3 kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati||||

16 Katham ca gahapati aniketasārī hoti 4|| ||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravinibandhā kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||| Tasmā Tathāgatoaniketasārī ti vuccati||||

Dhammanimittaniketa säravinibandhä kho gahapati Tathägatassa pahinä ucchinnamülä tälävatthukatä anabhäva-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B oniketavisārao always; S<sup>3</sup> oniketavihārībao here only <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 baddhā always

<sup>4</sup> This phrase is missing in S1-3

katā āyatim anuppādadhammā|||| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati||||

17 Evam kho gahapati aniketasārī hoti||||

18 Katham ca gahapati game I santhavajato hoti

Idha gahapati ekacco gihīhi <sup>2</sup> saṃsaṭṭho viharati|| sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu attanā tesu <sup>3</sup> yogam āpajjati|| || Evaṃ kho gahapati gāme <sup>1</sup> santhavajāto hoti|| ||

19 Katham ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti||||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihīhi 2 asaṃsaṭṭho viharati|| na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu na attanā tesu yogam āpajjati|||| Evam 4 kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti||||

20 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi aritto 5 hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu avigatarāgo hoti 6 avigatachando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariļāho avigatataņho|||| Evam kho gahapati kāmehi aritto hoti||||

21 Katham ca gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti||||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigatachando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariļāho vigatataņho|||| Evaṃ kho gahapati kāmehi ritto hoti||||

22 Katham ca gahapati purakkharano hoti

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evam hoti|||| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anāo evamsañño siyam|| la|| evamsankhāro siyam anāo evamviñnāno siyam anāgatam addhānanti|||| Evam kho gahapati purakkharāno hoti|||| 7

23 Katham ca gahapati apurakkharano hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na <sup>8</sup> evam hoti|| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evamvedano siyam|| Evamsañño siyam|| Evamsankhāro siyam|| Evamviñ-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert na <sup>2</sup> B gihī <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vo always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ca 5 S<sup>3</sup> ritto 6 As above (p. 7 n. 3)

<sup>7</sup> The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 who give the negative clause, but without using the negative word

ñāṇo siyam anāgatam addhānan ti $\| \|$  Evaṃ kho gahapati apurakkharāno hoti $\| \| \|$ 

24 Kathañca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham z kattā hoti|||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ājānāsi aham imam dhammavinayam ājānissasi|| micchāpaṭipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpaṭipanno|| pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan te adhiciņṇan z te viparāvattam|| āropito 3 te vādo caravādappamokkhāya 4 niggahīto si nibbeṭhehi 5 vā sace pahosīti|||| Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti||||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na 6 viggayha janena kattā hoti|

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim katham kattā hoti|||| Na tvam imam dhammavinayam ajānāsi|| la|| nibbethehi vā sace pahosī ti|||| Evam kho gahapati katham na 6 viggayha janena kattā hoti||||

26 Iti kho gahapati yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā aṭṭha-kavaggike Māgandiya-panhe 7 !!!!

Okam pahāya aniketasārī|| Gāme akubbam muni santhavāni|| Kāmehi ritto apurakkharāno|| Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti||||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti

### **4** (4) *Hāliddikāni* (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B <sup>o</sup>rūpi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avicinnan <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> further on ārocito <sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> has vara<sup>o</sup>; further on cara<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> B nibbedhehi always <sup>6</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>7</sup> B Māgandiya<sup>o</sup>

- 2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||||
- 4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe|||| Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā taṇhāsaṅkhayavimuttā|| te accantaṇniṭṭhā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapariyosānā seṭṭhā devamanussānan ti||||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti||||

- 5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittam suvimuttan-ti vuccati||||
  - 6 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati|| pe||
  - 7 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati
  - 8 Sankhāradhātuyā kho gahapati
- 9 Viññāṇadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| tesaṃ khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā cittaṃ suvimuttan ti vuccati||||

## 5 (5) Samādhi

- 1 Evam me sutam | la || Sāvatthiyam ||
- 2 Tatrā kho $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  etad avoca $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha $\parallel$  samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||| Rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> osankhayeo</sup>

- ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| saṅkhārāṇaṃ samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|||
- 4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo|| ko viññāṇassa samudayo||||
- 5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| ||
- 6 Rūpam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|||| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo hoti||
- 7–9 Vedanam abhinandati $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  Saññam abhinandati $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Saṅkhāre abhinandati $\parallel$  ²
- 10 Viññāṇam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati¦i tassa viññāṇam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi|| || Yā viññāṇe nandi tadupādānaṃ|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|||
- 11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| °vedanāya °saññāya|| °saṅkhārānaṃ°|| ayaṃ viññāṇassa samudayo||||
- 12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo $\parallel$  ko vedanaya $\parallel$  ko sankhārānam $\parallel$  ko vinnāṇassa atthagamo $\parallel$

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭ-hati|||| Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|||

- 13 Rūpam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa rūpam anabhinandato 3 anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||||
- 14 Vedanam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa vedanam anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 onandanti <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 onandito always

jhosāya titthato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati|||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||||

- 15 Saññā nābhinandati | pe |
- 16 Sankhāre nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati|| tassa sankhāre anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-jhosāya tiṭṭhato yā sankhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati||||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa nirodho hoti||||
- 17 Viññāṇam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭ-thati|| tassa viññāṇam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato yā viññāṇe nandi sā nirujjhati|||| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| la|||| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||||
- 18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayam saññāya atthagamo|| ayam saṅkhārānam atthagamo|| ayam viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||||

## 6 (6) Patisallānā

- 1 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho|| voca||||
- 2 Paṭisallāṇe <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha paṭisallīno <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti || !|
- 3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Sankhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||
  - 4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo | | | 3

### 7 (7) Upādāparitassanā

- 1 Sāvatthi||| Tatra kho|| voca||||
- 2 Upādāparitassanam 4 ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmi|| anupādā-aparitassanam 5 ca|||| Tam sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||||

<sup>1</sup> S3 osallāno

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> patio; B osallano

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 upādāna° always 5 S<sup>3</sup> anupādāna always

3 Bhagavā etad avoca

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam rūpam viparināmati añnathā hoti tassa rūpaviparināmannamannathābhāvā rūpaviparināmanuparivatti vinnāṇam hoti tassa 4 rūpaviparināmānuparivattajā 5 paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca 6 paritassati
- 5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|||| Tassa sā vedanā vipariņamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāpariņāmañnathābhāvā ² vedanāpariņāmānuparivatti viñnāṇam hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariņāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||||
  - 6 Saññam|| pe||
- 7 Sankhāre attato samanupassati|| sankhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam||||| Tassa te sankhārā vipariņamanti aññathā honti|| tassa sankhāravipariņāmanuparivatti viñnāṇam hoti|| tassa sankhāravipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit bhāvā 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpā° 4 S3 inserts nāma

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B oparivattijā always

<sup>6</sup> S3 upādāyam

viññāṇapariṇāmaññāthābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇam hoti | tassa i viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||||

- 9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā 2 hoti||||
- 10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hoti||||
- 11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam || || Tassa tam rūpam viparinamati aññathā hoti | tassa rūpavipariņāmañnathābhāvā na rūpavipariņāmānuparivatti vinnāņam hoti | tassa 3 rūpavipariņāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti cetaso apariyādānā na ceva 4 uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||||
- 12 Na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantam vā 5 attānam na attani vā 5 vedanam na vedanāya vā 5 attānam|||| Tassa sā vedanā vipariņamati añnathā hoti|| tassa vedanāvipariņāmañnathābhāvā na vedanāvipariņamānuparivattivinnāņam hoti | tassa vedanāviparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti ni vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||i|
  - 13 Na saññam 6|| pe||
- 14 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati|| na sankhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāresu vā attānam | tassa te sankhārā vipariņamanti annathā honti | tassa sankhāravipariņāmañnathābhāvā na sankhāraviparināmānuparivatti viñnāņam hoti | tassa sankhāraviparinā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tasmim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S1-3 upādāyao

<sup>3</sup> B inserts na omitting it after cittam here and further on <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vā here and further on

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 CB 6 S1-3 saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati || ||

15 Naviññāṇam attato samanupassati|| na viññāṇavantam vā attānam|| la|| Tassa tam viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati||

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā 2 hotīti||||

### 8 (8) Upādā-paritassanā (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi 3
- 2 Upādā-paritassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anupādā-aparitassanañ ca $\parallel$  tam suṇātha $\parallel$ 
  - 3 Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpapariṇāmañ-ñathābhāvā 4 uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||
  - 5 Vedanam etam mama|| la||
  - 6 Saññam etam mama||
  - 7 Sankhare etam mama
- 8 Viññāṇam etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|| tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||
  - 9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||||
  - 10 Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti $\|\cdot\|$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert tam; B having na as usual

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupādāya 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add-tatra—voca—always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tassa tam rupam pariņāma°

- 11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati|||| Tassa tam rūpam vipariņamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpavipariņāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||
  - 12 Vedanam netam mama
  - 13 Saññam netam mama||
  - 14 Sankhārā netam mamail
- 15 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti samanupassati || tassa taṃ viññāṇam vipariṇamati aññathā hoti || tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||
  - 16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā hotīti||

# 9 (9) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 2 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam atītānāgatam Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||
  - 3 Vedanā aniccā | la ||
  - 4 Saññā aniccā|| pe||
- 5 Sankhārā aniccā atītānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannānam|||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgate sankhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti||||
- 6 Viññāṇam aniccam atītānāgatam || ko pana vādo paccuppannassa || || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti || anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati || paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

## 10 (10) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 2 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham atītānagatam || ko pana

vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||||

- 3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||
- 4 Saññā dukkhā||||
- 5 Sankhārā dukkhā||||
- 6 Viññāṇaṃ dukkham atītānāgataṃ ko vādo paccuppannassa || Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiṃ viññāṇasmiṃ anapekho hoti anāgataṃ viññāṇam nābhinandati paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāyavirāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotīti || ||

### 11 (11) Atītānāgatapaccuppanna (3)

- 1 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 2 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṃ ko pana vādo paccuppannassa Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti anāgataṃ rūpaṃ nābhinandati paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāyavirāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti ||
  - 3 Vedanā anattā||||
  - 4 Saññā anattā||||
  - 5 Sankhārā anattā||||
- 6 Viññāṇam anattā atītānāgatam ko pana vādo paccuppannassa Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotī ti || ||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo||||| <sup>1</sup> Tassuddānam||||| <sup>2</sup>

Nakulapitā Devadahā|| Dve pi 3 Hāliddikāni ca|| Samādhi Patisallāṇā|| 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ovaggam pathamam

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S3 °sallānam

Upādā paritassanā duve|| <sup>1</sup>
Atītānāgatapaccuppannā|| <sup>2</sup>
Vaggo tena vuccati|| ||

#### CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

### **12** (1) Aniccam

- 1 Evam me sutam || Sāvatthiyam || ||
- 2 Tatra kho|||| 3
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam | pe | | |
- 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|| Saňňā aniccā|| Saṅkhārā aniccā|| Viňňāṇaṃ aniccam||
- 7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| Vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Saññāya pi nibbindati|| Saňkhāresu pi nibbindati|| Viññāṇasmim pi nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

# **13** (2) Dukkham

- 1-2 Savatthi|||| Tatra|| voca|||| 4
- 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| Vedanā dukkhā|| Sannā dukkhā|| Sankhārā dukkhā|| Vinnāṇam dukkham|||
  - 8 Evam passamii peli naparam itthattayati pajanatītiilii .

### 14 (3) Anattā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Sannā anattā|| Sankhārā anattā|| Vinnānam anattā||||
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave || || nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-nātīti || || 5
  - <sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> dve
- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 atītānāgatam tīni (S<sup>1</sup> oni)
- 3 S1-3 add voca
- 4 Tatra—voca—is to be found in S<sup>z</sup>-3 only, always

  5 Complete in B

### **15** (4) Yad anicca (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam || vad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anatta yad anatta tam netammama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
- 4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama nesoham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam <sup>1</sup> yathābhūtam sammappañnāya daṭṭhabbam||||
  - 5 Saññā aniccă||||
  - 6 Sankhārā aniccā|||| 2
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccam || yad aniccam tam dukkham || yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama nesoham asmi na me so attā ti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
  - 8 Evam passami la nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti i l

#### **16** (5) Yad anicca (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me soattāti|||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭthabbam||||
  - 4 Vedanā dukkhā|||| 2
  - 5 Saññā dukkhā||||
  - 6 Sankhārā dukkhā||||
- 7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhāṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yadanattā taṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ || ||
  - 8 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

### **17** (6) Yad anicca (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam netam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> evamevatam; B evammetam <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

- 4–5–6 Vedanā anattā " Sanna anattā "Sankhārā anattā " Sankhārā anattā "  $\|\mathbf{J}\|^{\mathtt{T}}$
- 7 Viññāṇam anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
- 8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### **18** (7) Hetu (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi | | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto niccam bhavissāti|| ||
- 4 Vedanā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave vedanā kuto niccā bhavissati|||||<sup>2</sup>
  - 5 Sañña aniccall pell
- 6 Sańkhārā aniccā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo sańkhārānam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave sańkhārā kuto niccā bhavissanti||||
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto niccam bhavissati||||
  - 8 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

# 19 (8) Hetu (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto sukham bhavissati||||
  - 4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||
  - 5 Saññā dukkhā||||
  - 6 Sankhārā dukkhā|||| <sup>1</sup>



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bhavissatīti

- 7 Viññāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ || yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ kuto sukham bhavissati||||
  - 8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

# **20** (9) Hetu (3)

- 1-2 Savatthi||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave ānattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto attā bhavissati||||
  - 4–6 Vedanā anattā $\|\mathbf{r}\|$  Saññā anattā $\|$  Saṅkhārā anattā $\|\mathbf{r}\|$
- 7 Viññāṇam anattā $\parallel$  yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññāṇassa uppādāya so pi anattā $\parallel$  anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññāṇam kuto attā bhavissati $\parallel$ 
  - 8 Evam passamil lall nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātītillil

# 21 (10) Ananda

- 1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuccati|| Katamesānam kho bhante dhammānam nirodhā 2 nirodho ti vuccatīti||||
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Ānanda aniccaṃ saṅkhatam paticcasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ <sup>3</sup> nirodhadhammam || tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||
- 5 Vedanā aniccā sankhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā 4 nirodho ti 5 vuccati | | | | | | 6
  - 6-7 Sannā aniccā Sankhārā aniccā sankhatā paticcasa-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> virāgu<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>5</sup> Sz-3 nirodhāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nirodho always

 $<sup>4</sup> S^{r-3}$  insert tassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tesam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

- 8 Viññāṇam aniccam saikhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati
- 9 Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati

Aniccavaggo dutiyo||||
Tatruddānam||||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca <sup>1</sup>|| Yad aniccā <sup>2</sup> apare tayo|| Hetunā pi tayo vuttā|| Ānandena ca te dasā ti||||<sup>3</sup>

#### CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

#### **22** (1) Bhāram

- 1-2 Sāvatthiyam || || Tatra kho || ||
- 3 Bhāram ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi|| bhārahāram 4 ca bhārādānam ca bhāranikkhepanañca|| tam suṇātha|||
  - 4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro

Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam || katame pañca || || Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhāndho sannupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāro || ||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||5 Puggalo tissa vacanīyam|| yoyam 6 āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro||||7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ya; omitted by S<sup>3</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anattā instead of yadaniccā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhāraṃhāraṃ

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> bhārā°, the last ā being erased

<sup>6</sup> B svāyaṃ

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> bhārā° corrected to bhara°

6 Katamam ca bhikkhave bhārādānam ||

Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī seyyathīdam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā idam vuccati bhikkhave bhārādānam

- 7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam || ¹ yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepaṇan ti|| ||
- 8 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā;| bhārahāro² ca puggalo|| bhārādānaṃ dukkhaṃ loke|| bhāranikkhepanaṃ sukhaṃ|| 1 ||

Nikkhipitvä garum bhāram || aññam bhāram ānādīya 3|| samūlam taṇham abbhuyha|| nicchāto parinibbuto ti|| 2 ||

#### **23** (2) Pariñña

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Pariññeyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññañca|| taṃ suṇātha|||||
- 4 Katame ca<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā|||| Rupam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo|| vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo|| saṅkhārā pariññeyo dhammo|| Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā <sup>5</sup>||||
- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā 6|||| Yo bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|||| ayam vuccatibhikkhave pariññāti||||

### 24 (3) Parijānam (or Abhijānam)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| || Tatra|| voca||||

1 S1 bhārāo 2 S1-3 bhārāo 3 S1 odiya; S3 odiyam

4 Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup> 5 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit dhammā 6 S<sup>1-3</sup> add ti

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam ī avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||
  - 4 Vedanam anabhijānam || pe||
  - 5-6 Saññam anabhijānam || Sankhāre anabhijānam || 1
- 7 Viññāṇam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||||
- 8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||
  - 9-11 Vedanam abhijānam|| Saññam||2 Sankhāre||||2
- 12 Viñnāṇam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyāti||

#### 25 (4) Chandarāga

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha || || Evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam || ||
- 3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha|||| Evam sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
  - 4 Yo saññaya chandarago
- ' 5 Yo sankhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha||||3 Evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
- 6 Yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo tam pajahatha|||| Evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

#### **26** (5) Assādo (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Pubbe $^4$ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattassa sato etad ahosi
- 4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaranam $\|\cdot\|$  Ko vedanāya $\|\cdot\|$  Ko sannāya $\|\cdot\|$  Ko sannāya $\|\cdot\|$  Ko vinnānassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaranan ti $\|\cdot\|$

4 S<sup>3</sup> adds va

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add abhijānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit yo sankharesu°

- 5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi
- 6 Yam kho rūpam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanas-sam ayam rūpassa assādo || || Yam rūpam aniccam duk-kham viparināmadhammam || ayam rūpassa ādīnavo || || Yorūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam || idam rūpassa nissaranam ||
  - 7 Yam vedanam paticca||||1
  - 8 Yam sañnam paticca
- 9 Yam sankhāre paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam || ayam sankhārānam assādo|| || Yam² sankhārā aniccā dukhā vipariņāmadhammā|| ayam sankhārānam ādīnavo|| || Yo sankhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam || idam sankhārānam nissaraṇam || ||
- 10 Yam viññāṇam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanas-samļļ ayam viññāṇassa assādoļ: || Yam viññāṇam aniccam dukham vipariṇāmadhammamļļ ayam viññāṇassa ādīnavoļļ || Yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam || idam viññāṇassa nissaraṇam || ||
- 11 Yava kīvañcāham 3 bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nābhaññāsiṃ 4 neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti 5 paccaññāsim || ||
- 12 Yato ca khvāham 6 bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim || ||
- 13 Ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti 7 ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> B yo <sup>3</sup> B kiñcāham always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B na°; S<sup>1</sup> na a° 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits ti here and further on

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 khoham 7 S1-3 omit ceto here and further on

#### 27 (6) Assādo (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarimi yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamami Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho
- 4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudittho||||
- 5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaraņapariyesanam acarim yam rūpassa nissaraņam tad ajjhagamam yāvatā rūpassa nissaraņam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham || ||
  - 6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhave I
  - 9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave
  - 12-14 Sankhārānāham bhikkhave Illi
- 15 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṃ || yo viññāṇassa assādo tad ajjhagamaṃ || yāvatā viññāṇassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho || ||
- 16 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññāṇassa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudittho||||
- 17 Viññāṇassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim|| yam viññāṇassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññāṇassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham||||
- 18-19 Yāva kīvancāham bhikkhave imesam pancannam upādānakkhandhānam assādanca assādato ādīnavanca ādīnavato nissaraņanca nissaraņato yathābhūtam nābbhannāsim gha abbhannāsim || ||
- 20 Ñāṇañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti $\parallel$  ayam antimā jāti $\parallel$  natthidāni punabbhavo ti $\parallel \parallel$

## 28 (7) Assādo (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa || na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- yidam sattā rūpasmim sārajjeyyum!!! Yasmā ca kho bhik khave atthi rūpassa assādo!! tasmā sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti!!!!
- 4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādīnavo abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyum nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti nāpassa ādīnavo tasmā sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti
- 5 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa nissaraṇam abhavissa nayidam sattā rūpasmā nissaraṇam Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi rūpassa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā rupasmā nissaranti || ||
  - 6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya 2|| ||
  - 9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||
- 12-14 No cedam bhikkhave sankhārānam nissaraṇam abhavissa 3 || nayidaṃ sattā saṅkhārehi nissareyyuṃ|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi saṅkhārānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ|| tasmā sattā saṅkhārehi nissaranti|| ||
- 15 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa assādo abhavissa || na yidam sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjeyyuṃ|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa assādo || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjanti || ||
- 16 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa ādīnavo abhavissa na yidam sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindeyyum || || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññāṇassa ādīnavo || tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindanti || ||
- 17 No cedam bhikkhave viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhavissa|| na yidaṃ sattā viññāṇasmā nissareyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññaṇassa nissaraṇam|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmā nissaranti||||
- 18 Yāva kīvanca bhikkhave imesam pancannam upādānakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādīnavam ca ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābbhannam sull neva tāva 4 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā

S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpasmim; further on (17) viññānasmim
 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

So B, perhaps involuntarily; complete in S<sup>z-3</sup>
 B tāvāham

sabrahmakā sassamaņabrāhmaņipajā sadevamanussā i nissatā visannuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena 2 cetasā viharimsu

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādīnavam ca ādīnavato nissaraņam ca nissaraņato yathābhūtam abbhaññamsu|| atha 3 bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaņabrāhmaṇipajā sadevamanussā nissaṭā visaññuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantīti 4|| ||

#### 29 (8) Abhinandanam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||
  - 4 Yo vedanam abhinandati 5
  - 5 Yo saññam abhinandati||||
  - 6 Yo sankhāre abhinandati 5||||
- 7 Yo viññāṇam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati|| yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||
- 8 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpam nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi
  - 9 Yo vedanam nābhinandati | pe |
  - 10 Yo saññam nābhinandati||||
  - 11 Yo sankhāre nābhinandati 5|| ||
- 12 Yo viññāṇaṃ nābhinandati dukkhaṃ so nābhinandati|| yo dukkhaṃ nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmāti vadāmīti|||!|

## **30** (9) Uppādam

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti 6 pā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B obhrahmaṇiyā pajāya omanussāya, here and further on <sup>2</sup> B vipariyādio <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho <sup>4</sup> B oviharanti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nibatti here only

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraņassa pātubhāvo!!!

- 7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo
- 8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||
- 9–11 Yo vedanāya|||| 3 Yo saññāya|||| 3 Yo saṅkhārānam|||| 3
- 12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamoti $\|\cdot\|$

#### **31** (10) Aghamūlam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Aghañ ca bhikkhave desissāmi aghamūlañ ca|| taṃ sunātha||||
  - 4 Katamañca bhikkhave agham

Rūpam bhikkhave aghami vedanā aghami saññā aghami sankhārā aghami viññānam aghami Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghami i

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlam||| Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathīdam Kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā|||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlan ti||||

#### 32 (11) Pabhangu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave pabhangu kiñca apabhangu

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{\tiny I}}$  Complete in S  $^{\text{\tiny I}-3}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 add nirodho; S3 omits yo saññāya

- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabhangu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo z atthagamo idam apabhangu||||
- 6 Vedanā pabhaṅgu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgu||||
  - 7 Saññā pabhangu
- 8 Sankhārā pabhangu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhangu|| ||
- 9 Viññāṇam pabhaṅgu $\parallel$  yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabhaṅgūti $\parallel$

# Bhāravaggo tatiyo|||| Tatruddānam||||||<sup>2</sup>

Bhāram Parijānam Parijānam || Chandarāgam ca catutthakam || Assādā ca tayo vuttā || Abhinandanam aṭṭhamam || Uppādam Aghamūlañ ca || Ekādasamo Pabhangūti || || 3

#### CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### **33** (1) $Natumh\bar{a}ka$ (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha || tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||
  - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam||||
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
- 6 Vedanā na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
  - 7 Saññā|| pe||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 upasamo here only <sup>2</sup> B udānam only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Bhāram pariñňam abhijānam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlam pabhangunti

- 8 Sankhārā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||||
- 9 Viñ<br/>ñāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha! | taṃ vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavis<br/>sati || ||
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yam imasmim Jetavane tiņakaṭṭha-sākhā-palāsam tam jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya va yathāpaccayam vā kareyya api nu tumhākam evam assa Amhe jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotīti || ||

No hetam bhante!!!!

Tam kissa hetu||||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || taṃ voʻ pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || Vedanā na tumhākam || || 2 Sañīnā || || Saṅkhārā na tumhākaṃ || || Viñīnāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ tam pajahatha || taṃ hi vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti || || 3

#### **34** (2) Na $tumh\bar{a}kam$ (2) 4

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | | Tatra | | voca | | |
- 3 Yam 5 bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||
  - 4 Kiñca bhikkhave na tumhākam $\| \|$
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha | | | | Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati | | |
- 6–8 Vedanā na tumhākam $\|$  pe $\|$  $\|$  Saññā na tumhākam $\|$  $\|$  Saṅkhārā na tumhākam $\|$  $\|$
- 9 Viññāṇaṃ na tumhākaṃ || tam pajahatha || || Tam vo pahīnaṃ hitāya sukhāya bhavissati || ||
- 10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| Tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatīti|||

## **35** (3) Bhikkhu (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme 6||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> Complete in B <sup>3</sup> B bhavissati

<sup>4</sup> The same as the preceding but for the comparison (§ 10)

5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add hi

6 In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

Ι

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 3 Sādhu me i bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu || yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti || || m
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| yam nānuseti na tena sankham gacchatīti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam ² bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti  $3||\cdot||$
- 6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tena sankham gacchati||| | Vedanam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati||| Sanñam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati||| Sankhāre ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati||| Viñnānam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati|||
- 7 Rūpaṃ ce bhante nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|| Vedanaṃ ce 4|||| Saññaṃ ce 4|||| Saṅkhare ce 4|||| Viñ-ñānaṃ ce nānuseti na tena saṅkhaṃ gacchati|||| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||
- 8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu anuseti tena sankhaṃ gacchati || vedanaṃ ce || pe || sannāmaṃ ce || || sankhāre ce || || viñnāṇaṃ ce anuseti tena sankhaṃ gacchati || || Rūpaṃ ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena sankhaṃ gacchati || || vedanaṃ ce || || sannāmaṃ ce || || sankhāre ce || || viñnāṇaṃ ce nānuseti na tena sankhaṃ gacchati || || Imassa kho bhikkhave sankhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho datthabbo ti || ||
  - 9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhasitam abhinan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 jānāsīti

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S1-3

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi

#### II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti || tad anuttaram brahmacariya-pariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi || || Khīṇā jati vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi || ||

11 Aññataro ca pana <sup>1</sup> so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

#### **36** (4) Bhikkhu (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi|||| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahītatto vihareyyanti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati|||| Yam nānuseti natam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchatīti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena āttham ājānāsīti||||
- 6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati|||| Vedanam ce anuseti|||| Sankhāre ce anuseti 2|||| Vinnāṇam ce anuseti tam anumīyati|| yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati||||

7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yam

# <sup>1</sup> Missing in B

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  Complete in  $\mathrm{S}^{\tau_{-}3}$  which have sankhārance here only and further on sankhāre ca

nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati|| Vedanam ce nānuseti || || Saññam ce nānuseti || || Saṅkhāre ce nānuseti || || Viññāṇam ce nānuseti na tam anumīyati|| yam nānumīyati na tena saṅkham gacchati || || Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti || ||

- 8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || Rūpam ce² bhikkhave anuseti tam anumīyati || yam anumīyati tena sankham gacchati || Vedanam ce || pe || Sannam ce || Sankhāre ce || Vinnānam ce bhikkhu anuseti tam anumīyati || yam anumīyati 3 tena sankham gacchati || Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tam anumīyati || yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchati || Vedanam ce || Sannam ce || Sannam ce || Sannam ce || Sannam ce || Jannamīyati || yam nānumīyati na tena sankham gacchati || Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabo ti || ||
- 9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi||||
- 10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto||pe||4
  - 11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

## **37** (5) *Ananda* (1)

- 1 Savatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||<sup>5</sup>
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||| Sace tam Ānanda evam pucchey-yum||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam antatam paññā-yatīti|| evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||||

- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca, S<sup>3</sup> always, S<sup>1</sup> almost always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit yam anumīyati
- 4 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||
- <sup>5</sup> So B; more complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
  <sup>6</sup> B thitassa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyumiiii Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañīnāyati vayo pañīnāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatītiii evam puṭṭhoham bhante evam vyākareyyamiii
- 5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo pañňāyati vayo pañňāyati thitassa añňathattam pañňāyati|||| Vedanāya|| Sañňāya|| Saňkhārānam|| Viñňaṇassa uppādo pañňāyati vayo pañňāyati thitassa añňathattam pañňāyati|||| Imesam khoāvuso dhammānam uppādo pañňāyati vayo pañňāyati thitānam añňathattam pañňāyatīti|||| Evam puṭṭhāham bhante evam vyākareyyanti||||
- 6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda|||| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādopannāyati vayo pannāyati thitassa annathattam pannāyati|||| Vedanāya|| Sannāya|| Sankhārānam|| Vinnānassa uppādo pannāyati vayo pannāyati thitassa annathattam pannāyati|||| Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādopannāyati vayo pannāyati thitānam annathattam pannāyatīti|||| Evam puṭṭho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsīti||||

# **38** (6) *Ānanda* (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|||| Atha kho ayasmā Ānando|| pa||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyumi|||| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññayitsati vayo paññāyissati thitānam aññathattam paññāyissati |||| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo pañāyissati |||| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayopaññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|||||

Evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsīti||||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum || || Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañnāyittha vayo pañnayittha thitānam añnathattam pañnāyittha Katamesam dhammānam uppādo pañnāyissati vayo pañnāyissati thitā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B thitassanam in 3-4; elsewhere thitassa always

nam aññathattam paññāyissati|| katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitānam aññathattam paññāyatīti|||| Evam puṭṭho ham bhante evam vyākarey-yam||||

5 Yam kho āvuso rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam tassa uppādo pañnāyittha vayo pañnāyittha thitassa añnāthattam pañnāyittha || || Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tassā uppādo pañnāyittha vayo pañnāyittha thitāya añnāthattam pañnāyittha || Yā sanna || Ye sankhārā atītā niruddhā viparinatā tesam uppādo pannāyittha vayo pannāyittha thitānam annathattam pannāyittha || Yam vinnāņam atītam niruddham viparinatam tassa uppādo pannāyittha vayo pannāyittha vayo pannāyittha thitassa annathattam pannāyittha yitha || ||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha

6 Yam kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo pañnāyissati vayo pañnāyissati thitassa añnathattam pañnāyissati || || pe²|| || Yam vinnānam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo pannāyissati vayo pannāyissati thitassa annathattam pannāyissati || ||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo pañnāyissati vayo pañnayissati thitānam annathattam pannāyissati

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo pañnāyati vayo pañnāyati thitānam añnathattam pañnāyatīti|||| Evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyyan ti||||

8 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda|||| Yam kho Ānanda rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|||| Yā



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in B

vedanā||| Yā saññā|||| Ye saṅkhārā|||| Yam viññāṇam atītam niruddham pariṇatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||||| Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||||

9 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vavo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||| Yā vedanā||| Yā saññā||| Ye saṅkharā|||| Yam viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam || tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati|||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañnāyissati vayo pañnāyissati thitassa añnathattam pañnāyissati||||

10 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo pañnāyati vayo pañnāyati thitassa añnāthattam pañnāyati || Yā vedanā|| Yā sañnā|| Ye sankhārā|| Yam viñnānam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo pañnāyati vayo pañnāyati thitassa añnathattam pañnāyati|| ||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo pañnāyati vayo pañnāyati thitassa añnathattam pannāyatīti

11 Evam puttho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsīti []

## **39** (7) Anudhamma (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| vinnāne nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|||
- 4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| viññāne nibbidā-bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| saṅkhāre|| viññāṇam parijānāti||||
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam sannam sanham sankhāre vinnāṇam parijānam parimuccati² rūpamhā parimuccati



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vyākareyyāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanāya|| pario sañīāya|| pario sankarehi|| pario vinñāṇamhā|| pario jātiyā jarāmaṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti||||

#### **40** (8) Anudhamma (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3-5 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yaṃ rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmīti||||

#### **41** (9) Anudhamma (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la|| Yam rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti||||

#### **42** (10) Anudhamma (4)

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Dhammānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne anattānupassī vihareyya||||
- 4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpam parijānāti|| vedanam|| sannam|| sankhāre|| vinnānam parijānāti||||<sup>1</sup>
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam saññam sankhāre viññānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati sankhārehi 2 parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaraņena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti | | |

## Natumhākavaggo catuttho;; uddānam||||3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit pari<sup>o</sup> saṅkhārehi 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatruddānaṃ

Natumhākena dve vuttā|| Bhikkhūhi apare duve|||| Ānandena ca z dve vuttā|| Anudhammehi dve dukā ti|||||

#### CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

#### **43** (1) Attadīpa

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaraṇā anañña-saraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā||||
- 4 Attadīpānam bhikkhave viharatam attasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam dhammadīpānam dhammasaraṇānam anaññasaraṇānam yoni yeva ² upaparikkhitabbo|| kimjātikāsokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti 3||||
- 5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanas-supāyāsā kim pahotikā|||
- 6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisāram adassāvī sappurisādhammassa akovido sappurisādhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || || Tassa tam rūpam vipariņāmati añnathā 4 hoti tassa rūpavipariņāmannathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||
- 7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam va attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam $\|\cdot\|$  Tassa sā 4 vedanā vipariņamati aññathā 5 hoti $\|\cdot\|$  tassa 6 vedanāvi $\|\cdot\|$  riņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva $\|\cdot\|$  la $\|\cdot\|$  upāyāsā $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 8 Saññam attato samanupassati
  - 9 Sankhare attato samanupassati|| || 7
- 10 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim va attānam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B yoniso va

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kimpahotikā, S<sup>1</sup> kimpahoti

<sup>4</sup> B adds ca here and further on

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup> 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert sā 7 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

Tassa tam vinnānam parinamati annāthā hoti || tassa vinnānaparināmannathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā || ||

- 11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā vipariņāmam virāgam nirodham pubbe ceva rūpam etarahi ca sabbam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammanti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati
- 12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā vipariņāmam virāgam nirodham pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariņāmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati
  - 13 Saññaya tveva bhikkhave|| pe||
- 14 Sankhārānam tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham pubbe ceva sankhārā etarahi ca sabbe sankhārā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbutoti vuccati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbutoti vuccati
- 15 Viññāṇassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā vipariṇāmam virāgam nirodham pubbe ceva viññāṇam etarahi ca sabbam viññāṇam aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammanti evam etam yathabhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahīyanti tesam pahānā na paritassati aparitassam sukham viharati sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccatīti sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccatīti

**44** (2) Paṭipadā

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||



So B; S¹-3 viparināmavirāganirodham always
 B sukhavihārī always

- 3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminim ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyanirodhagāminim ca r patipadam|| tam sunātha|||
- 4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī paṭipadā $\|\cdot\|$
- 5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjanc ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam!
  - 6-8 Vedanam attato||||2 Saññam|||| Saṅkhāre||||2
- 9 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññaṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|||
- 10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadāti Iti idam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupassanāti ayam evettha 3 attho
- 11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā $\|\cdot\|$
- 12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam|||
- 13–15 Na vedanam attatokii Na saññamilii Na sañ-khāreliii
- 16 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati $\parallel$  na viññāṇam tam vā attānaṃ na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ $\parallel$
- 17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti‡!! Iti hidam bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā ti ayam evettha atthoti‡!!

#### **45** (3) Aniccatā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rupam bhikkhave aniccam, yad aniccam tam duk-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> B cevettha always

khaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā || yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti || || Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam || evam etaṃ sammappaññāya passato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya tāsavehi || ||

- 4-6 Vedanā aniccā $\|\cdot\|^2$  Sannā $\|\cdot\|$  Sankhārā $\|\cdot\|^2$
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccam $\parallel$  yad aniccam $^\circ$  ocittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi $\parallel$
- 8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno 4 cittam virattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi|||| Vedanādhatuyā ceo|||| Sañnādhātuyā ceo|||| Sańkhāradhātuyā ceo||||5 Viñnāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittam virattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā thitam|| thitattā santussitam|| santussitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### **46** (4) Aniccatā (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccami yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbami || ||
- 4–6 Vedanā aniccā|||| Sannā aniccā|||| Sankhārā aniccā||||
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ tam dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||||
- 8 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato pubbantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti|| pubbantānudiṭṭhīnam asati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupādā; further on anupādāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 Complete in all the MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Missing in B

<sup>5</sup> Vedanā° sannā° sankhārā° are complete in  $S^{r_{-3}}$ , missing in B which omits even vinnāṇam

aparantānudiṭṭhiyo na honti|| aparantānudiṭṭhīnam asati thāmaso parāmaso ɪ na hoti|| thāmase parāmase ɪ asati rūpasmiṃ|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| saṅkhāresu|| viññāṇasmiṃ cittam virajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi|||| Vimuttattā ṭhitaṃ ṭhitattā santusitaṃ santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati|||| Khīṇā jātio citthattāyāti na pajānātīti||||

#### 47 (5) Samanupassanā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekāvihitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassanti $\parallel$  sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe samanupassanti etesam vā aññataram $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 
  - 4 Katame pañca||||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ|| Vedanaṃ||| Saññam||| Saṅkhāre||| Viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānam||| Iti ayaṃ ceva samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigataṃ² hoti||||

- 5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate 3 atha pañcannam indriyānam avakkanti hoti|| cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa kāyindriyassa||||
- 6 Atthi bhikkhave mano atthi dhammā atthi vij-jādhātu 4|| avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena 5 puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa Asmīti pissa hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti|| Bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Na bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Rūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Arūpī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Saññī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| Asaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti|| || Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissanti pissa hoti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> thāmasāparāmāso—e, S<sup>3</sup> having at first mā, afterwards ma in °paramāso—e; S<sup>1</sup> having always mă corrected to mā. <sup>2</sup> B avigatam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> attato; B avigate

<sup>4</sup> B avijjādhātu, omitting atthi 5 B cetasikena

7 Tiṭṭhanti kho pana ¹ bhikkhave tattheva pañcindriyāni ²|||| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati|||| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā Asmīti pissa na hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti pissa na hoti|| Bhavissanti|| Na bhavissanti|| Rūpī|| Arūpī|| Saññī|| Asaññī|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissanti pissa na hotīti||||

#### **48** (6) Khandhā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Panca 3 hikkhave khandhe desissāmi pancupādānak-khandhe ca|| 4 tam suņātha||||
  - 4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||||
- 5 Yam 5 kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpakkhandho
  - 6-7 Yā kāci vedanā||Yā kāci saññā|| pe|| ||
- 8 Ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhumā vā|| pa|| ayam vuccati sankhārakkhandhāN||
- 9 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññāṇakkhandho
  - 10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pancakkhandhalli
  - 11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādanakkhandhā!!!!
- 72 Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la|| yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam || 6 ayam vuccati rūpupādānakkhandho || ||
- 13–15 Yā kāci vedanā || la || yā dūre santike vā sāsavā upādānīyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānakkhandho || || Yā kācsaññā || pe || Ye keci sankhārā || gha || sāsavā upādānīyā ayam vuccati sankhārupādānakkhandho || ||

B Titthanteva kho
SI-3 omit ni
B S3 adds ca
B omits ca
SMissing in SI-3

<sup>6</sup> B upādāniyo always

- 16 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la|| yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam || ayam vuccati viññāṇupādānakkhandho || ||
  - 17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti!!!!

# **49** (7) Sono (1)

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe zviharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpelili
- 2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankami $\parallel$  upasankamitvā $\parallel$  la $\parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Ye keci <sup>2</sup> Soṇa samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha <sup>3</sup> yathābhūtassa adassanā||||
- 5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya viparināmadhammāya Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||
  - 6 Aniccāya saññāya || ||
- 7 Aniccehi sankhārehi dukkhehi vipariṇāmadhammehi Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññatha yathābhūtassā adassanā||||
- 8 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti vā samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā 4||||
- 9 Ye keci <sup>5</sup> Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā aniccena rūpena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassan-

4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ya 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ye ca kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> sāvatthiyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ye hi keci; S<sup>1</sup> yo hi koci <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; B aññatra; both always

ti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā|| ||

10–12 Aniccāya vedanāya|||| Aniccāya saññāya|||||| Aniccehi saṅkhārehi||||

13 Aniccena viññāṇena dukkhena vipariṇāmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| Hīno ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti|| kim aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā||||

14 Tam kim maññasi Sona || Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilll

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante||||

15 Vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti

Anicca bhante

16-17 Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā||||

18 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti ||

Aniccam bhante!!!

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti

 $Dukkham\ bhante \|\|$ 

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No etam bhante||||

19 Tasmātiha Soņa yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammapañīāya daṭṭhabbam

23 Yam kinci vinnanam atītānāgatapaccuppannam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam vinnāņam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappannāya daṭṭhabbam

24 Evam passam Soņa sutavā ariyasāvako rupasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi nibbindati|| saňñāya pi nibbindati|| saňkhāresu pi nibbindati|| viñňānasmim pi nibbindati||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam ithattāyāti pajānātīti||||

#### **50** (8) Sono (2)

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpelli
- 2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam Bhagavā etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Ye<sup>1</sup> keci Sona samanā vā brāhmanā vā Rūpam na pajānanti|| rūpasamudayam na pajānanti|| rūpanirodham na pajānanti rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajā-Vedanam na pajānanti || vedanāsamudayam na nanti pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti|| vedanānirodham na pajānanti | vedanānirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti || Saññam na pajānanti || pe || || Sankhāre na pajānanti|| sankhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| sankhāranirodham na pajānanti | sankhāranirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti|| Viññānam na pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam na pajānanti | viñnānanirodham na pajānanti | viñnānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānanti | na me te Soņa samaņā vā brāhmanā vā samanesu vā samanasammatā brāhmanesu vā brāhmaņasammatā na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brāhmañnattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti
  - 5 Ye ca kho keci Soṇa 2 samaṇā va brāhmaṇā vā Rūpam



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert hi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodham pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Saṅkhāre pajānanti|| Viññāṇam pajānanti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānanti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānanti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānanti|| te kho me Soṇa samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthaṃ ca brāhmañātthaṃ ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti|||

#### **51** (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam Aniccanti passati || yāyam 3 hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbindati || nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo || nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam 4 suvimuttanti vuccati || ||
- 4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanam Aniccā ti <sup>5</sup> passati|| yāyam hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||
- 5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccati passati|| pe||
- 6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāre Aniccāti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||
- 7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññāṇam Aniccanti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammādiṭṭhi sammāpassam nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

#### **52** (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vimuttam always <sup>5</sup> B aniccanti

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāniccatañca yathābhutaṃ samanupassatha rūpam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatañ ca yathābhūtaṃ samanupassanto rūpasmiṃ nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ suvimuttanti vuccati
- 4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha vedanāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| vedanam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāniccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayō rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||
  - 5 Saññam bhikkhavellil
- 6 Sankhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha sankhārāniccatanca yathābhūtam samanupassatha sankhāre bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sankhārāniccatanca yathābhūtam samanupassanto sankhāresu nibbindati nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati || ||
- 7 Viññāṇam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññāṇāniceatañea i yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| viññāṇam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikaronto viññāṇāniceatañea yathābhūtam samanupassanto viññāṇasmim nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccatīti||||

# Attadīpavaggo pañcamo||||| Tassuddānam||||| 2

Attadīpā Paṭipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccatā|| Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Soṇa dve Nandikkhayena cā ti||||

> Mūlapaññāsakam samattam|||| Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam 3 ||||

I All the MSS. have viññāṇao

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatru<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā <sup>1</sup> ca|| Bhārena Tumhākena ca|| <sup>2</sup> Attadīpena paññāso|| Pathamo tena vuccatīti|||| <sup>3</sup>

#### SECTION II MAJJHIMA-PAÑÑĀSA

#### CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

#### **53** (1) *Upāyo*

- 1-2 Savatthi || || Tatra || voca || ||
- 3 Upāyo 4 bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto || ||
- 4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham 5 nandupasevanam 6 virūlhim vuddhim vepullam āpajjeyya || || 7 Sankhārārammaṇam saṅkhārapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya || ||
- 5 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa| āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim 8 vā vuddhim vā, virūļhim vā vepullam vā paññāpessamīti netam thānam vijjati|||
- 6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaņam patitthā viññānassa na hoti || || Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave || || \frac{1}{2} \text{Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave || || Saṅkhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhave || || Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇaṃ patitthā viññānassa na hoti || || |
  - 11 Tad apatițțhitam viñnanam avirulham anabhisan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B opitu anicco <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> pavuccatīti

<sup>4</sup> B upayo always

6 B osecanam always

7 B adds || la ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> uppattim always <sup>9</sup> B omits the three later vā
<sup>10</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add bhikkhuno always

khārañca vimuttam vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

#### **54** (2) Bījam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bījajātāni|||| Katamāni pañca|||| Mūlabījam khandhabījam aggabījam phalubījam² bījabījaññeva pañcamam||||
- 4 Imāni cassu 3 bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni apūtīni 4 avātātapahatāni sārādāni 5 sukhasayitāni pathavī ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa||| Api nu imāni 6 bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti 7||||

No hetam bhante

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pancabījajātāni khaṇḍāni pūtīni vātātapahatāni sārādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa|| Api nu imāni bhikkhave pancabījajātāni vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti||||

No hetam bhante||||8

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni akhaṇḍāni all sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni vuddhim virūļhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti

Evam bhante || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evam catasso viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo daṭṭhabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpodhātu evam nandirāgo daṭṭhabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave pañcabījajātāni evam viññāṇam sāhāram datthabbam||||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññāṇam titthamānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 osankhacca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> phala<sup>o</sup>; this word S<sup>1-3</sup> put before agga<sup>o</sup>

 $<sup>3</sup> S^{r-3}$  cassa always  $4 Missing here in <math>S^{r-3}$ 

So B and S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> sāradāni always
 B āpajjeyyanti always

<sup>8</sup> This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tittheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatittham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||

- 9 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhave viñnāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya|| la|| nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||
  - 10 Sañnupāyam vā bhikkhave | pe ||
- 11 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhave viñnānam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya sankhārārammanam sankhārapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||
- 12 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|||| Aham aññatra rūpā aññatra vedanāya aññatra saññāya aññatra saṅkhārehi viññāṇassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim vā vuddhim vā virūļhim vā vepullam vā paññāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjati||
- 13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti || rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññā-nassa na hoti || ||
- 14–16 Vedanādhātuyā ce || Sa<br/>ñ<br/>nādhātuyā ce || Saṅkhā-radhātuyā ce ||
- 17 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti $\parallel$  rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññāṇassa na hoti $\parallel$
- 18 Tad apatitthitam viññāṇam avirūlhim anabhisaṅkhārañca ³ vimuttam || vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusitattā na paritassati || aparitassam paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīnā jāti || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## **55** (3) *Udānaṃ*

- 1 Sāvatthiyam||||
- 2 Tatra 4 kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi|||| No cassa 5 no ca me siyā na bhavissati 6 na me bhavissatīti|||| Evam

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$  S  $^{\rm I-3}$  put cutim vā after uppattim vā, instead of vuddhim vā, which is, consequently, missing

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B omits the two later vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> osankhacca as above <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert —voca—

<sup>5</sup> B cassam always; S<sup>z</sup>-3 once (in paragraph 16)
6 B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni i sañño-janānīti||||

- 3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi || la || sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || Vedanam || 2 Saññam || Saṅkhāre || 2 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attanam || ||
- 5 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccam sannam aniccā sankhāre Aniccā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti aniccam vinnānam Aniccam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 6 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti dukkham vedanam 2 dukkham sannam dukkha sankhāre 2 dukkham vinnānam Dukkham vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam sannam anattam sankhārati yathābhūtam na pajānāti anattam vinnānam Anattam vinnānam anattam vinnānam Anattam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 8 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| sankhatam vedanam|| ² sankhatam sannam|| , sankhatam sankhatam vinnānam Sankhatam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pājānāti||
  - 9 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti‼ Vedanā vibhavissati∥ 4 Saññā vibhavissati∥ Saṅkhārā vibhavissanti∥ 4 Viññāṇam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam na pajānāti∥∥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vimuccamāno . . . chindeyyorambhagiyāni always <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3; S<sup>3</sup> has always bhavissati omitting vi

- 10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| na viñnāṇam attato samanupassati|| ||
- 11 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yatthābhūtam pajānāti aniccam vedanam aniccam saññam anicce sańkhāre aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||
  - 12 Dukkham rūpam || la || Dukkham viññānam || ||
  - 13 Anattam rūpam || la || Anattam viññāṇam || ||
- 14 Sankhatam rūpam $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  Sankhatam viñnāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti $\parallel$
- 15 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti || Vedanā || Sannā || Sankharā || Vinnānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti || ||
- 16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā saṅkhārānam vibhavā viññāṇassa vibhavā evam kho i bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti||||
- 17 Evam adhimuccamāno² bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgiyāni saññojanānīti|||||

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti||||

- 18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye ³ thāne tāsam āpajjati|| tāso heso 4 bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanassa No cassa 5 no ca me siyā na bhavissatī na me bhavissatīti|||| 6
- 19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsam āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāso sutavato ariyasāvakassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert bhikkhu— <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vuccamāno

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 attasio always 4 B hesā always 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 nevassa
6 B bhavissati here and further on

- 20 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhu viññāṇam tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya rūpārammaṇam rūpapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||
- 21–22 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyam vā bhikkhu|||
- 23 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhu viñnānam tiṭṭhāmanam tiṭṭheyya|| sankhārārammanam sankhārapatiṭṭham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya||||
- 24 So bhikkhu evam vadeyya || || Aham annatra rūpā rannatra vedanāya 2 annatra sankhārehi 3 vinnānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim vā vuddhim vā virūļhim vā vepullam vā 4 pannāpessāmīti netam thānam vijjatı || ||
- 25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu5 bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaņam patiṭṭhā viññānassa na hoti
  - 26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
  - 27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
  - 28 Sankhāradhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno
- 29 Viññāṇadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno hoti $\parallel$  rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammaṇam patiṭṭhā viññānassa na hoti $\parallel$  $\parallel$  6
- 30 Tad apatitthitam viññaṇam avirūlham anabhisań-khārañca vimuttaṃ || vimuttattā thitam || thitattā santusitaṃ || santusitattā na paritassati || aparitassaṃ paccattaññeva parinibbāyati || || Khīṇā jāti || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||
- 31 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato anantarā. āsavānam khayo hotīti||||

#### 56 (4) Upādānam parivaṭṭam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Pancime bhikkhave upadanakkhandha||||

Katame pañca|||| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho-

- 3 S<sup>3</sup> inserts aññatra 4 B omits the two later vā
  - <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave here and in 26-29
  - <sup>6</sup> The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vedanā

vedanupādānākkhandho sannupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho

- 4 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkhandhe catuparivaṭṭam yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsiṃ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya devamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ || ||
- 5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave ime pañcupādānakkandhe catuparivaṭṭaṃ yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke|| pa|| sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sambodhim abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsiṃ||||
- 6 Katham² catuparivaṭṭam|||| Rūpam abbhaññāsim|| rūpasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| rūpanirodham abbhaññāsim|| rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhaññasim|||| Vedanam|||| Saññam|||| Saṅkhāre|||| Viññāṇam abbhaññāsim|| viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim|| viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim|| viññāṇanirodham abbhaññāsim|| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abbhañnāsim||||
- 7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpaṃ|||| Cattāro ca 3 mahābhūtā catunnaṃ ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ|||| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| la|| sammāsamādhi||||
- 8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipatipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te 4 imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||||
- 9 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya|| pa|| evam rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya5 virāgāya5 nirodhāya5 anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya||||
  - 10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā|||| Chayime bhikkhave



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ti always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>3</sup> Missing in S1-3 4 S1-3 omit yeo ote 5 B omit ya

vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| sotasamphassajā vedanā|| ghānasamphassajā|| jivhāsamphassajā|| kāyasamphassajā|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipādā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||||

11 Ye hi i keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanām abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodham abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiñnāya|| pa|| evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiñnāya|| pa|| vaṭṭam tesaṃ natthi pañnāpanāya||||

13–15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā|||| Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññā|||| Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi|||| la|| vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññāpanāya||||

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave sankhārā|||| Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasancetanā saddasancetanā gandhasancetanā rasasancetanā phoṭṭhabbasancetanā dhammasancetanā ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā|||| Phassasamudayā sankhārasamudayo|| phassanirodhā sankhāranirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evam saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodham abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti|||

- 18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ saṅkhāre abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhārasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ saṅkhāranirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya saṅkhārānaṃ nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā || ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ ɪ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya|| ||
- 19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|||| Chayime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇam jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇam||| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||||
- 20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam viññāṇam abhiññāya evam viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññāṇanirodha-gāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidāya virā-gāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā || ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti|| ||
- 21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadam abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāyāti||||

### 57 (5) Sattatthāna

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati
- 4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti||||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vaddam here only

- 5 Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam pajānāti || rūpasamudayam pajānāti || rūpanirodham pajānāti || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || rūpassa assādam pajānāti || rūpassa filsaranam pajānāti || rūpassa nissaranam pajānāti ||
  - 6-8 Vedanam pajānāti|||| Saññam|||| Saṅkhāre|||||
- 9 Viññāṇam pajānāti|| viññāṇasamudayam pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodham pajānāti|| viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||² viññāṇassa assādam pajānāti|| viññāṇassa ādīnavaṃ pajānāti|| viññāṇassa nissaraṇam pajānāti|| ||
- 10 Katamañ ca bhikkhave rūpaṃ|||| Cattāro ca mahābhūtā catunnaṃca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpaṃ|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave rūpaṃ|||| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodhā rūpanirodho|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo rūpanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdam sammādithi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||||
- 11 Yam rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo yam rūpam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādīnavo yo rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaraṇam || ||
- 12 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya|| evaṃ rūpassa assādam³ abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa ādīnavam abhiññāya evaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supaṭipannā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmiṃ vinaye gādhanti||||
- 13 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ rūpam abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpasamudayam abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpanirodham abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpassa assādam abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpassa ādīnavam abhiñnāya evaṃ rūpassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert here rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti 3 Repeated in S<sup>1</sup> here and in No. 13

nissaraņam abhiñāāya rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā ļ ye suvimuttā te kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya ļ ļ

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā|| cakkhusamphassajā vedanā|| la|| manosamphassajā vedanā|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā||| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo|| phassanirodhā vedanānirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||

16 Yam vedanam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya² assādo|| Yam ³ vedanā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo|| yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam||||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evaṃ vedanāya nissaraṇam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipaṇṇā te supaṭipaṇṇā|| ye supaṭipaṇṇā te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye gādhanti||||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ vedanam abhiññāya|| la|| vaṭṭam tesaṃ natthi pañ-ñāpanāya||||

19–21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā||| Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā|| rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā poṭṭhabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññā||| pe||||4 vaṭṭam tesam natthi paññā-panāya||||5

22 Katame ca bhikkhave sankhārā|||| Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā|| rūpasancetanā|||| pa|||| dhammasancetanā|| ime vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā|||| Phassasamudayā sankhārasamudayo|| phassasamudayā sankhāraniro-

zed by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vedanā <sup>3</sup> B y <sup>4</sup> Complete in B <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhāranirodha-gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsa-mādhi||

23 Yam sankhāre paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam sankhārānam assādo ye sankhārā aniccā dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam sankhārānam ādīnavo yo sankhāresu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam sankhārānam nissaranam || ||

26 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|||| Cha yime bhikkhave viññāṇakāyā|| cakkhuviññāṇaṃ sotaviññāṇaṃ ghānaviññāṇaṃ jivhāviññāṇaṃ kāyaviññāṇam manoviññāṇam|| idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave viññāṇaṃ|||| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññāṇasamudayo|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññāṇanirodho|| ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viññāṇanirodhagāminī paṭipadā|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pe|| sammāsamādhi||||

27 Yam viññāṇam paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam viññaṇassa assādo|| yam viññāṇam aniccam dukham vipariṇāmadhammam ayam viññāṇassa ādīnavo|| yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam viññānassa nissaranam||||

28 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayaṃ abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam abhiññāya evam viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇam abhiññāya ² viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipannā te supatipaṇṇā|| ye supaṭipannā te imasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert evam as in No. 13 above

- 29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkbave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā evaṃ viññāṇam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇasamudayam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇanirodham abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa assādam abhiññāya evaṃ viññāṇassa abhiññāya viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vaṭṭaṃ tesaṃ natthi paññāpanāya||||
- 30 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattaṭṭhānakusalo hoti|||
- 31 Kathañ ca <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upaparikkhati $\parallel$  āyatanaso upaparikkhati $\parallel$  paticcasamuppādaso upaparikkhati $\parallel$ 

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti|||| 32 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmim dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttama-

# **58** (6) Sambuddho

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||

purisoti vuccatīti!!!

- 3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati|||| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||||
- 4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanāya 2 nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati|||| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbidā||| || la|||| vimutto ti vuccati||||
- 5–7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho sa<br/>ññāya 3|||| saṅkhārānam 4|||| viññāṇassa 5 nibbidā virāgā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B katamamca

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 vedanā

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 paññāya; this article is abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 viññānasmim

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati||| Blikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññāṇassa nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||||

- 8 Tatra kho i bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso i kim nānākaraņam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimattena bhikkhunā ti
- 9 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaññeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti||||

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti te bhikkh $ar{u}$  Bhagavato paccassosu $\dot{m}$ 

10 Bhagavā etad avoca

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggañnū maggavidū maggakovido|||| Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā||||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam nānākaraṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā ti

## **59** (7) Pañca

- 1 Bārāṇasiyam nidānam Migadāye 3
- 2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi|| la|| etad avoca|||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā ir rūpam ca bhikkhave attā abhavissa nayidam rūpam ābādhāya samvatteyya il labbhetha ca rūpe Evam me rūpam hotu evam me rūpam mā aho sīti ii ii ii
- 4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpam anattā tasmā rūpam ābādhāya saṃvattati $\parallel$  na ca labbhati rūpe Evam me rūpaṃ hotu evaṃ me rūpaṃ mā ahosīti $\parallel \parallel$
- 5 Vedanā anattā vedanā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidam vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya lab-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits so <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

bhetha ca vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu vedanā mā ahosīti!!!

- 6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhāya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahosīti||||
  - 7 Saññā anattā||||
- 8 Sankhārā anattā || sankhārā ca hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissaṃsu 2 || na yidam sankhārā ābādhāya saṃvattey-yuṃ || labbhetha ca sankhāresu Evaṃ me sankhārā hontu evaṃ me sankārā mā ahesunti ||
- 9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sankhārā anattā tasmā sankhārā ābādhāya samvattanti|| na ca³ labbhati sankhāresu Evam me sankhārā hontu evam me sankhārā mā ahesunti||||
- 10 Viññāṇam anattā ii viññāṇam hidam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidam viññāṇam ābādhāya saṃvatteyya ii labbhetha ca viññāṇe Evam me viññāṇam hotu evam me viññāṇam mā ahosīti ii ii
- 11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññāṇam anattā tasmā viññāṇam ābādhaya saṃvattati|| na ca labbhati viññāṇa Evam me viññāṇam hotu evam me viññānam mā ahosīti||||
- 12 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante 4|| ||

13–15  $Vedan\bar{a}|||$   $San\tilde{n}\tilde{a}|||$   $Sankh\bar{a}r\bar{a}|||$ 

16 Viññaṇam niccam va aniccam va ti ||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā till ||

4 S1-3 add —pe—

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °labbhethañca vedanā hotu°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhavimsu always

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S1-3

Dukkham bhantell!!

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||||

No hetam bhante

- 17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam z vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā|| yam 2 dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammāppaññāya daṭṭhabbam||
  - 18 Yā kāci vedanā 3|| ||
  - 19 Yā kāci saññā||||
  - 20 Ye keci sankhārā 3|| ||
- 21 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
- 22 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindati|| vedanāya nibbindati|| saññāya 4|| sankhāresu 4|| viññāṇasmim 4 nibbindati|||| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam ithattāyāti pajānātīti||||
- 23 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamanā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanduṃ 5|||| imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne pañcavaggiyānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimucciṃsū ti||||

## **60** (8) Mahāli

- 1 Evam me sutam || ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyam || ||
  - 2 Atha kho Mahāli 6 Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ajjhattā <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> Half complete in B

<sup>4</sup> B repeats nibbindati; S1-3 add pi after each word

<sup>5</sup> B onandunti 6 S3 Mahālī in this paragraph only

kami|| la|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahāli Licchavi Bhagavantam etad avoca||||

- 3 Purano bhante Kassapo evam āha|||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam saṃkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā saṃkilissanti ||||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhantīti|||| Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti||||
- 4 Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya $\parallel$  sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti $\parallel \parallel$  Atthi Mahāli hetu atthi paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā $\parallel$  sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti $\parallel \parallel$
- 5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam sankilesāya|| katham sahetu-sapaccayā samkilissantīti||||
- 6 Rūpañca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkham abhavissa dukkhānupatitam ² dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena nayidam sattā rūpasmim sārajjeyyum || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpam sukham sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena ³|| tasmā sattā rūpasmim sārajjanti sārāgā 4 saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti || ||

7 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhavissa dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena nayidam sattā vedanāya sārajjeyyum || Yasmā ca kho Mahāli vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā vedanāya sārajjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||||

- 8 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli
- 9 Sankhārā ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkhā abhavissaṃsu 5 dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena|| na yidaṃ sattā sankhāresu sārajjeyyuṃ||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli sankhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvak-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> samkillesayanti here only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> ctītaṃ here only <sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> avakkantam sukhena always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> sarāgā always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhavimsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena || tasmā sattā saikhāresu sārajjanti || sārāgā sainujjanti sainogā samkilissanti || ||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya|| evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||||

10 Viññāṇaṃ ca hidam Mahāli ekantadukkham abhavissa dukkhānupatitaṃ dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena|| nayidaṃ sattā viññāṇamiṃ sārajjeyyuṃ|||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇaṃ sukhaṃ sukhānupatitaṃ sukhāvakkantam anavakkantaṃ dukkhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmiṃ sārajjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā saṃkilissanti||||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samkilesāya|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissantīti|||

- 11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā katham sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti || ||
- 12 Rūpam ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukhena|| nayidam sattā rūpasmim nibbindeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli rūpam dukhham dukham dukhanupatitam dukhhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena||2 tasmā sattā rūpasmim nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti virāgā visuj-jhanti||||

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||||

- 13 Vedanā ca hidam Mahāli ekantasukhā abhavissa|| la|| ||
  - 14 Saññā ca hidam Mahāli|| pe||||
- 15 Viññāṇañca hidam Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena|| nayidam sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindeyyum|||| Yasmā ca kho Mahāli viññāṇam dukkham dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhena|| tasmā sattā viññāṇasmim nibbindanti|| nibbindam virajjanti virāgā visujjhanti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 insert rūpam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avakkantam dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||||

# **61** (9) *Aditta*

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| sannā ādittā|| sankhārā ādittā|| vinnānam ādittam||||
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim nibbindati $\parallel$  vedanāya pi $\parallel$ <sup>I</sup> sannāya pi $\parallel$ <sup>I</sup> sankhāresu pi $\parallel$ <sup>I</sup> vinnānasmim pi nibbindati $\parallel$  nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāṇam hoti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 5 Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

### **62** (10) Niruttipatha

- 1-2 Savatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā pañnattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkīyanti ² na saṃkīyissanti ³ appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viñnuhi $\|\cdot\|$  Katame tayo $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Yam hi 4 bhikkhave rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam $\parallel$  ahosīti tassa sankhā $\parallel$  ahosīti tassa sankhā atthīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 5 Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā vipariņatā|| ahosīti tassā saṅkhā|| ahosīti tassā samaññā|| ahosīti tassā paññatti||||| Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti|| na tassā saṅkhā bhavissatīti||||
  - 6 Yā saññā||||
- 7 Ye sankhārā atītā niruddhā viparinatā ahesunti tesam sankhā ahesunti tesam sanannā ahesunti tesam pannātti  $\|\cdot\|$  Na tesam sankhā atthīti  $\|\cdot\|$  na tesam sankhā bhavissatīti  $\|\cdot\|$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat nibbindati <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>
<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>3</sup>; B samkiyy<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> saññi<sup>o</sup> here only; further on samkīy<sup>o</sup> as S<sup>1</sup> <sup>4</sup> Missing in B
<sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.

- 8 Yam viññāṇam atītam niruddham vipariṇatam ahosīti tassa sankhā ahosīti tassa samaññā ahosīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa sankhā atthīti || na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti || ||
- 9 Yum bhikkhave rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam || bhavissatīti tassa sankhā || bhavissatīti tassa samaññā || bhavissatīti tassa paññatti || || Na tassa sankhā atthīti || na tassa sankhā ahosīti || ||
- 10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassā saṅkhā $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassā samaññā $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassā paññatti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ Na tassā saṅkhā atthīti $\parallel$ na tassā saṅkhā ahosīti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 
  - 11 Yā saññā|| pe|| ||
- 12 Ye sankhārā ajātā apātubhūtā $\parallel$  bhavissantīti  $^{\mathtt{i}}$  tesam sankhā $\parallel$  bhavissantīti  $^{\mathtt{i}}$  tesam sankhā bhavissantīti  $^{\mathtt{i}}$  tesam pañnatti $\parallel\parallel$  Na tesam sankhā atthīti  $^{\mathtt{i}}\parallel$  na tesam sankhā ahesun ti $\parallel\parallel$
- 13 Yam viññāṇam ajātam apātubhūtam $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā $\parallel$  bhavissatīti tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti tassa paññatti $\parallel\parallel$  Na tassa saṅkhā atthīti $\parallel$  na tassa saṅkhā ahosīti $\parallel\parallel$
- 14 Yam bhikkhave rūpam jātam pātubhūtam $\parallel$  atthīti 3 tassa sankhā $\parallel$  atthīti tassa sanaññā $\parallel$  atthīti tassa pañnatti $\parallel\parallel$  Na tassa sankhā ahosīti $\parallel$  na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti $\parallel\parallel$
- 15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā saṅkhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|||| Na tassā saṅkhā ahosīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti||||
  - 16 Yā sannā || ||
- 17 Ye sankhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam sankhā|| atthīti² tesam samaññā|| atthīti² tesam paññatti|| na tesam sankhā ahesun ti|| na tesam sankhā bhavissantīti||||
- 18 Yam viññāṇam jātam pātubhūtam|| atthīti tassa saṅkhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññatti|| na tassa saṅkhā ahosīti|| na tassa saṅkhā bhavissatīti|| ||
- 19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā na saṃkīyant

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B bhavissatīti <sup>2</sup> So all the MSS. <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> atthi

na saṃkīyissanti appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi||||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum ukkalāvassabhaññā ahetuvādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā te pi me tayo niruttipathe adhivacanapathe paññattipathe na garahitabbam na patikkositabbam amaññimsu

Tam kissa hetu! nindāvyārosa-upārambhabhayā ti||||

# Majjhima-paṇṇāsakassa ² upāyavaggo pathamo ³ || ||

Tatruddānam||||4
Upāyo Bījam Udānam||
Upādānam 5 parivaṭṭaṃ||2
Sattaṭṭhānaṃ ca 2 Sambuddho 6
Pañca 7 Mahāli Ādittā 8
[Vaggo] 9 Niruttipathena 10 cā ti||||11

#### CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

## 63 (1) Upādiyamāno

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||12
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-kami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||||
- 4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ahetukavādā <sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3
3 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> samatto <sup>4</sup> Missing in B
5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Onañca <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Buddho <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vaggi

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 otto 9 In B only 10 S<sup>1</sup> opancena 11 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vāti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa $\parallel$ anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato  $^{\mathtt{I}}\parallel\parallel$  Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa $\parallel$ anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato $\parallel\parallel\parallel$  Saññāṃ $\parallel^2$  pe $\parallel\parallel\parallel$  Saṅkhāre $\parallel\parallel\parallel^3$  Viññāṇam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato $\parallel\parallel\parallel$

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanaṃ || || Sannāmaṃ || Sankhāre || || Vinnānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pak-kāmi||||
- 8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiñnā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 4 Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti abbhañnāsi
  - 9 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|| ||

# **64** (2) *Maññamāno*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||||5
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

I SI-3 add ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññā

<sup>3</sup> Complete in S1-3

<sup>4</sup> B viharati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 adds —ārāme— athao nisīdi and so on

etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato hoti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|||| Vedanam|||| Saññam||||| Sankhāre|||| Viññāṇam maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || Rūpam kho bhikkhu mannamāno baddho Mārassa amannamāno mutto pāpimato || Vedanam || Sannam || Sankhāre || Vinnānam mannamāno baddho Mārassa amannamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|||

# 65 (3) Abhinandamāno

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa; anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato ti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 Rūpam kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|||| Vedanam||:|| Saňknām|||| Sańkhāre|||| Viññāṇam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||||



Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpam kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || || Vedanam || Sankhāre || || Vinnānam abhinandamāno baddho Mārassa anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti||||

8–9  $\|Pa\|\|$  Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti $\|\|$ 

#### **66** (4) Aniccam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo tilli

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

- 5 Yatha katham pana tvam bhikkhu maya sankhittena bhasitassa vittharena attham ajanasīti
- 6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante aniccaṃ || tatra me chando pahātabbo || Vedanā || || <sup>1</sup> Sannā || || <sup>1</sup> Sankhārā || <sup>2</sup> Vinnānam aniccam || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi!!! Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu aniccaṃ tatra kho te chando pahātabbo!!! Vedanā aniccā!!! Sannā!!! Sankhārā!!! Vinnāṇam aniccaṃ! tatra kho te chando pahātabbo!!!

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti $\|\|$ 



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add aniccā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add —pe—

8-9 ||Pa|||| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

#### **67** (5) Dukkham

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu dukkham tatra te chando pahā-tabboti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā saiikhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||||
- 6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante dukkhaṃ¦ tatra me chando pahātabbo|||| Vedanā|||| Sanñā|||| Sankhārā|||| Vinnāṇaṃ dukkhaṃ|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rupam kho bhikkhu dukkham || tatra te chando pahātabbo || Vedanā || || Sannā || || Sankhārā || || Vinnānam dukkham || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabboti||||

8–9  $\|Pa\|\|$  Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosi $\|\|$ 

## 68 (6) Anattā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|^{r}$  Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu $\|$  pe $\|$  pahitatto vihareyyanti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||
- 6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattā $\parallel$  tatra me chando pahātabbo $\parallel$  Vedanā $\parallel$  $\parallel$   $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  Saññā $\parallel$   $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  Saṅkhārā $\parallel$  $\parallel$   $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  Viññāṇam anattā $\parallel$  tatra me chando pahātabbo $\parallel$  $\parallel$

Imassa khväham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || 2 Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattā || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam anattā 3 tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti|||

8–9  $\|Pa\|$  Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahositi $\|\|$ 

### 69 (7) Anattaniya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe.| vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam 4 tatra te chando pahātabbo ti

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti || ||

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||
- 6 Rūpaṃ kho bhante anattaniyaṃ!! tatra me chando pahātabbo|||| Vedanā|||| Sannā|||| Sankhārā|||| Vinnā-nam anattaniyaṃ!! tatra me chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa khvābam bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 add anattā

<sup>2</sup> S1-3 onāsīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anatta; S<sup>3</sup> anattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā|||| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā|||| Viññāṇam anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti

8–9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||||

### **70** (8) Rajanīyasanthitam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārame|||| Athao||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā|| pa|| vihareyyan ti||||
- 4 Yam kho bhikkhu rajanīyasanthitam || tatra te chando pahātabbo ti || ||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti

- 5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||
- 6 Rūpam kho bhante rajanīyasanthitam tatra me chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Sannā || || Sankhārā || || Vinnānam rajanīyasanthitam || tatra me chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi || || Rūpaṃ kho bhikkhu rajanīyasaṇṭhitaṃ || tatra te chando pahātabbo || || Vedanā || || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnā
nam rajanīyasaṇṭhitam || tatra te chando pahātabbo || ||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabo ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

## **71** (9) *Rādha*

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-



kami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviñnāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||||
- 4 Yam kiñci Rādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammāpaññāya passati||||
- 5–7 Yā kāci vedanā||||| Yā kāci saññā||||| Ye keci saĥkhārā||||
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati || ||
- 9 Evam kho Rādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānanusayā na hontīti||
- 10  $\|a\|$  Aññataro ca panāyasmā Rādho arahataṃ ahositi $\|\cdot\|$

## 72 (10) Surādha

- 1 Savatthi|| ārāme || ||
- 2–3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādho <sup>2</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam <sup>3</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam suvimuttan ti||||
- 4 Yam kiñci Surādha rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || la|| yam dūre vā 4 santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||||
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || pe || || Yā kāci sannā || || Ye keci sankhārā || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert yena Bhagavā<sup>o</sup> nisinno kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> omit m

4 In S<sup>3</sup> only

- 8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā suklumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā|| la|| sabbā saññā|| sābbe sankhārā||]¹ sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||||
- 9 Evam kho 2 Surādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviñnānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam 3 suvimuttanti
- $10~\|pa\|~$ Aññataro ca panāyas<br/>mā Surādho arahatam ahosīti $\|\|^4$

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo | | | 5
Tatruddānam | | | 6

Upādiya-Maññamānā|| 7 Athābhinandamāno ca|| 8 Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca|| Anattaniyam 9 Rajanīyasaṇṭhitaṃ|| Rādha-Surādhena te dasā ṭi||| 10

### CHAPTER III KHAJJANIYAVAGGO TATIYO

## **73** (1) Assādo

- 1-2 Savatthi|||| Tatra|| voca|||| 11
- 3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 4–6 Vedanāya $\parallel$  12 Saññāya $\parallel$   $\parallel$  Saṅkhārāna $\dot{\mathbf{n}}$
- 7 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇam ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa|| 13
  - <sup>1</sup> In B only <sup>2</sup> Missing in B <sup>3</sup> B inserts santam <sup>4</sup> Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only
  - <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samatto instead of dutiyo <sup>6</sup> B omits tatr
  - 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppāda<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> omāna <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 athopinandanā
  - 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 oneyyam 10 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Rādhāsurādhena pūrito vaggo
    - Tatra--voca is to be found in S1-3 only, always
      - <sup>12</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Sanīnāya|| Sankhārānam <sup>1</sup> Vinnānassa assādanca ādinavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||||

### **74** (2) Samudayo (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayanca atthagaman ca assādan ca ādīnavan ca nissaraņan ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
  - 4-6 Vedanāya|||| <sup>1</sup> Saññāya|||| Saṅkliārānaṃ||
- 7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 9-11 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārāname||||| 1
- 12 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātī ti || ||

### **75** (3) Samudayo (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | | Tatra | | voca | | |
- 3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako² rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkārānam||||
- 7 Viññāṇassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti $\|\cdot\|$  3

# **76** (4) Arahanta (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccaḿ $\parallel$  yad aniccaḿ taḿ dukkham $\parallel$  yaḿ dukkham tad anattā $\parallel$  Yad anattā taḿ netaḿ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit sutavā<sup>o</sup> osāvako

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam ɪ||||

- 4-6 Vedanā | pe | Sannā | | | Sankhārā | | | 2
- 7 Viññāṇam aniccaṃ || yad aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ || yaṃ dukkhaṃ tad anattā|| yad anattā taṃ netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
- 8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||3 sannāya pi||3 sankhāresu pi||3 vinnānasmim pi nibbindati||||
- 9 Nibbindam virajjati!! virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttamiti nāṇam hoti!!!! Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti!!!!
- 10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete aggā ete setthā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti
- 11 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā 4 Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||||
- 12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| taṇhā tesaṃ na vijjati||||
  Asmimāno samucchinno|| mohajālaṃ padālitam|| 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā || cittaṃ tesaṃ anāvilaṃ || loke anupalittā te || brahmabhūtā anāsavā || 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe pariñnāya|| sattasaddhammagocarā|| pasamsiyā sappurisā|| puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratanasampannā|| tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitā||
Anuvicaranti mahāvīrā|| pahīnabhayabheravā|| 4 ||

Dasahangehi 5 sampannā || mahānāgā samāhitā || ete kho seṭṭhā lokasmim || taṇhā tesam na vijjati || 5 ||

Asekhañāṇam uppannaṃ || antimo yam 6 samussayo || Yo sāro brahmacariyassa || tasmim aparapaccayā || 6 ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> disvā, here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3, vedanā saññā being omitted

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat nibbindati 4 B adds ca 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 dasangehi, further on dasahangehi 6 B antimassa

Vidhāsu na vikampanti || vippamuttā r punabbhavā || dantabhūmim anuppattā || te loke vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam nandi tesam na vijjati nandanti te sīhanādam Buddhā loke anuttarāti 2 | 8 |

#### **77** (5) Arahanta (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam; yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā; yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti;;;; Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya datthabbam;;;
  - 4-7 Vedanāo odatthabbam || || 3
- 8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| sannāya pi|| sankhāresu pi|| vinnanasmim pi nibbindati||||
- 9 Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti nāņam hoti Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti
- 10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete aggā ete saṭṭhā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti!!!! 4

### 78 (7) Sīha (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Sīho bhikkhave migarājā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattum 5 sīhanādaṃ nadati tikkhattuṃ 5 sīhanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamati

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālam padālitam!| Loko (sic) anupalittā te brahmabhūtā anāsavā||||

5 B dvikkhatum

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B buddho<sup>o</sup>—anuttaro<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> As in the preceding; missing in B

<sup>4</sup>  $S^{r-3}$  add the verses of the preceding, the first two being reduced to one in this way:

- 4 Ye i keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pāṇā sìhassa migarañño nadato saddam suṇanti yebuyyena bhayam saṃvegam santāsam āpajjanti || bilam bilāsayā pavisanti || dakam dakāsayā pavisanti || vanam vanāsayā pavisanti || ākāsam pakkhino bhajanti || ||
- 5 Ye pi te bhikkhave ranno naga gama-nigama-rajadha-nīsu daļhehi yottehi 2 baddhā|| te pi tāni bandhanāni sam-chinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam mocantā 3 yena vā tena vā palāyanti||||
- 6 Evam mahiddhiko 4 kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānam pāṇānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo||||
- 7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yadā Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā so dhammam deseti || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo || Iti vedanā || || Iti sankhārā || || 5 Iti vinnānam iti vinnānasamudayo iti vinnānassa atthagamo || 6 |
- 8 Ye pi te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciratthitikā te pi khoz Jathāgatassa dhammadesanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayam samvegam santāsam āpajjanti!!! Aniccā va kira bho mayam samānā Niccamhati amañnimha!! addhuvā va kira bho mayam samānā Dhuvamhā ti amañnimha!! asassatā va kira bho mayam samānā Sassatamhā ti amañnimha!! mayam hi s kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā ti!!!!
- 9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti
- 10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna 9 Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā 10 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts hi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> varattehi; S<sup>1</sup> adds bandhanehi <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cajamānā <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oiddhiyo <sup>5</sup> Complete in B

B adds iti 7 B omits kho 8 B pi 9 S3 vatvā

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yadā buddho abhiñnāya || dhammacakkam pavattayi || sadevakassa lokassa || satthā appatipuggalo || 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca || sakkāyassa ca sambhavam || ariyam catthangikam maggam || dukkhūpasamagāminam || 2 ||

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā|| vaṇṇavanto yasassino|| bhītā santā samāpādum|| sīhassevitare migā|| 3 ||

Avītivattā sakkāyam i aniccā kira bho mayam Sutvā arahato vākyam vippamuttassa i tādino ti 4 ||

### **79** (7) Sīha (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsam anussaramānā 3 anussaranti|| sabbe te pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesaṃ vā aññataraṃ|||| [katame panca] 4||||
- 4 Evamrūpo ahosim atītam addhānanti|| iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati||| Evamvedano ahosim atītam addhānanti|| iti vā bhikkhave anussaramāno vedanaññeva anussarati||| Evamsaññī 5 ahosim atītam addhānanti||| Evamsaṅkhāro ahosim atītam addhānanti|| iti vā hi bhikkhave anussaramāno viññāṇam eva anussarati||||
- 5 Kiñca bhikkhave rūpam vadetha || || Ruppatīti kho bhikkhave 6 tasmā rūpan ti vuccati || || Kena ruppatī || sītena pī ruppatī unhena pī ruppatī jighacchāya pī ruppatī pipāsāya pī ruppatī damsa-makasa-vātātapa-sirimsapa-samphassena 7 pī ruppatī || ruppatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā rūpan ti vuccāti || ||
  - 6 Kiñca bhikkhave vedanam vadetha

Vediyantīti 8 kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati | | | kinca vediyati | sukham pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  S<sup>I</sup>-3 omit  $\dot{\text{m}}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B vimuttassa

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>I</sup> osaramānam (S<sup>3</sup> -nam)

<sup>4</sup> In B only

<sup>5</sup> B °sañño
7 B °sarisapa°

<sup>6</sup> Missing in B
8 B vedava<sup>o</sup> always

adukkhamasukham pi/vediyati|| vediyatīti kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||||

7 Kiñca bhikkhaye saññam vadetha

Sanjānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā sannā ti vuccati kinca sanjānāti nīlam pi sanjānāti pītakam pi sanjānāti lohitakam pi sanjānāti odātam pi sanjānāti kho bhikkhave tasmā sannā ti vuccati || ||

- 8 Kiñca bhikkhave sankhāre vadetha|||| Sankhatam abhisankharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti |||| Kinca sankhātam abhisankharonti|| rūpam rupattāya sankhātam abhisankharonti|| vedanam vedanattāya sankhātam abhisankharonti|| sankhāre sankhārattāya sankhātam abhisankharonti|| sankhāre sankhārattāya sankhātam abhisankharonti|| viñnāṇam viñnāṇatthāya sankhātam abhisankharonti|| sankhātam abhisankharontīti kho bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti||||
- 9 Kiñca bhikkhave viñnāṇam vadetha||| vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viñnāṇam ti vuccati|||| Kiñca vijānāti|| āmbīlam pi vijānāti|| tittakam pi vijānāti|| kaṭukam pi vijānāti madhukam² pi vijānāti|| khārikam pi vijānāti|| akhārikam pi vijānāti|| loṇakam pi vijānāti|| vijānātīti kho bhikkhave tasmā viñūāṇan ti vuccati|||
- 10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcik-khati||||
- 11 Aham kho etarahi rūpena khajjāmi|| atītam paham 3 addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjāmi|| 4 seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena rūpena khajjāmi|| aham ceva kho pana anāgatam rūpam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjēmīti|||| So iti paṭisankhāya atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti||||
  - 12 Aham kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi∥ atītam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B vuccati always

<sup>3</sup> B pāham always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B madhuram

<sup>4</sup> B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmi || aham ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hoti || anāgatam vedanam nābhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

13 Aham kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmi

14 Aham khoʻ etarahi sankhārehi khajjāmi || atītam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehi khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi sankhārehi khajjāmi || aham ceva kho pana anāgate sankhāre abhinandeyyam anagatam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehi khajjēmīti || || So iti paṭisankhāya atītesu sankhāreni khajjāmīti || || So iti paṭisankhāya atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti || anāgate sankhāre nābhinandati || paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti || ||

15 Aham kho etarahi viññāṇena khajjāmi atītam pi addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjāmi seyyathāpī etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmi aham ceva kho pana anāgatam viññāṇam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva viññāṇena khajjāmīti seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññāṇena khajjāmīti So iti paṭisaṅkhāya atītasmim viññāṇasmim anapekho hoti anāgatam viññāṇam nābhinandati paccuppannassa viññāṇassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti

16 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātilliji

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

No etam bhante||||

17–19  $Vedan\bar{a}||$   $Sa\tilde{n}\tilde{n}\tilde{a}||$   $Sankh\bar{a}r\bar{a}||||$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

20 Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti $\parallel$ 

Aniccam bhante till

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante

Yam panäniceam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

No hetam bhante'

- 21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaṃ vā
  sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā|| yaṃ dūre santike vā
  sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na me so
  attāti|| evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||
  - 22 Yā kāci vedanā | pe | |
  - 23 Yā kāci saññā||||
  - 24 Ye keci sankhārā||||
- 26 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti  $^{1}$  no ācināti  $^{2}\parallel$  pajahati na upādiyati $\parallel$  viseneti nc usseneti  $^{3}\parallel$  vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti  $^{4}\parallel\parallel$
- 27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti||||| Rūpam apacināti no ācināti|| Vedanam|| Sannam|| Sankhāre|| Vinnānam apacināti no acināti||||
- 28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati|||| Rūpam pajahati na upādiyati|| Vedanam 5 || Saññam 6|| Saṅkhāre 5|| Viññāṇam pajahati na upādiyati||||
- 29 Kiñca viseneti na usseneti|||| Rūpaṃ viseneti na usseneti|| Vedanaṃ|| Saňkhāre|| Viññāṇaṃ viseneti na usseneti||||
  - <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 apacinati (or apacinti) almost always
  - <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ācinati (or ācinti); S<sup>3</sup> repeats apacinati
    - 3 B visineti no ussineti always
    - 4 B vidhu—sandhupeti always
  - 5 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Saññā here and further on

- 30 Kiñca vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||| Rūpaṃ vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanaṃ ɪ|| Saññaṃ a|| Sāṅkhāre ɪ|| Viñ-ñānam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|||
- 31 Evam passam bhikkhave 3 sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|||| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti|||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||||
- 32 Ayam vuotati bhikkhave bhikkhu neväcinäti na apacinäti apacinitvä thito neva pajahati na upädiyati pajahitvä thito neva viseneti na usseneti visenetvä thito neva vidhupeti na sandhupeti || ||
- 33 Vidhūpetvā thito kinca nevācināti na apacināti || apacinitvā thito rūpam nevācināti na apacināti || apacinitvā thito vedanam || sannam 5 || sankhāre | vinnāṇam nevācināti na apacināti || ||
- 34 Apacinitvā thito kiñca neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā thito rūpam neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā thito vedanam|| sannam|| sankhāre|| vinnānam neva pajahati na upādiyati|||
- 35 Pajahitvā thito kiñca neva viseneti na usseneti visenetvā thito rūpam neva vineseti na usseneti visenetvā thito vedanam saññam sankhāre viññānam neva viseneti na usseneti || ||
- 36 Visenetvā thito kiñca neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti | vidhūpetvā thito rūpam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti | vidhūpetvā thito vedanam sannam sankhāre viñnānam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti | | |
- 37 Vidhūpetva thito evam vimuttacittam 6 kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-indakādevā 7 sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti!!!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Complete in S<sup>I</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 bhikkhu

<sup>4</sup> So S<sup>1</sup> only; S<sup>3</sup> B novācināti

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  S<sup>1</sup>- $^{3}$  vedanā sannā

<sup>6</sup> S3 vimuttam cittam

38 Namo te purisājañña || namo te purisuttama || Yassa tenābhijānāma!! yam pi nissāya jhāyasīti!!!!

### 80 (8) Pindolyam

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmim Nigrodhārāme
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismincid zeva pakaraņe bhikkhusangham panametva pubbanhasamayam nivasetva pattacivaram ādāya Kapilavathum 2 piņdāya pāvisi
- 3 Kapilavatthusmim pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto yena mahāvanam tenupasankami divāviharāya || mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatthitāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdi||||
- 4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi
- 5 Mayā kho bhikkhu sangho pavālho 3 || santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam mamam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipari-Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruņassa mātaraņ apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā vipariņāmo||||
- 6 Evam evam santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam mamam 4 apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo|||| Seyyathāpi nāma bījānam taruņānam udakam alabhantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo
- 7 Evam eva santettha 5|| pa|| tesam mamam 4 alabhantānam dassanāya siyā añnathattam siyā vipariņāmo nūnāham yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahīto evam eva 6 etarahi anugganheyyam bhikkhusanghanti || ||
- 8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samminjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham samminjeyya|| evam eva 7 Brahmaloke antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur ahosi|||

6 S1-3 evam 7 B S<sup>3</sup> evam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovatthusmim <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kismicid 3 B pabāļho 5 S1-3 yantettha omitting evam eva 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 mama

- 9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etaṃ Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusaṅgho pavāļho||||
- 10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acīrapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo || || Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa taruņassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo || ||
- 11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayamļļ tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmoļļļ Seyyathāpi nāma bījānam tarunānam udakam alabhantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmoļļļ
- 12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavinayam tesam Bhagavantam alabhantānam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo
- 13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusangham abhivadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusangham|| yatheva bhante Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahīto evam evam etarahi anuggahātu bhikkhusanghanti||||
  - 14 Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena||||
- 15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi
- 16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena Nigrodhārāmo tenupasankami upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi nisajja kho Bhagavā tathārūpam iddhābhisankhāram abhisankhāyi yāthā te bhikkhū [ekavihakāya sārajjāyamānarūpā yenāham tenupasankameyyum]
  - 17 Te bhikkhū 4] ekavihakāya sārajjāyamānarūpā 5 yena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 odhāyimsu <sup>3</sup> B osankharoti <sup>4</sup> The part between [] is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>; B ekadīhikāyasārajjamānao</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> omānam

Bhagavā tenupasankami<br/>msu $\parallel$ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā<br/>detvā ekam antam nisīdimsu $\parallel$ 

11 Ekam antam nisinne z kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca || || Antam idam bhikkhave jīvikānam yad idam piṇḍolyam || abhisāpāyam z lokasmim piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti z tam ca kho evam bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā atthavasam paṭicca neva rājābhinītā na corābhinītā na iṇaṭṭhā na bhayaṭṭhā na jīvikā 4 pakatā Api ca kho otiṇṇamhi 4 jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi || dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto || appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa antarakiriyā paññāyethāti || ||

19 Evam pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto so ca hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyoj Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavālātam bhato padittam majjhe gūthagatam neva gāme kaṭṭhattam pharati tathūpamāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi gihibhogā ca parihīno sāmaññatthañca na paripūreti

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā kāmavitakko vyāpādavitakko vihiṃsavitakko|| ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā kva 10 aparisesā nirujjhanti||||| Catūsu vā 11 satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citassa viharato animittaṃ vā samādhiṃ 12 bhāvayato||||

21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhi bhāvetum animitto bhikkhave samādhi bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso || ||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave ditthiyo bhavaditthi ca 13 vibhava-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 nisinnā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> osāpoyyam; S<sup>3</sup> osāpeyyam <sup>3</sup> B carasi pattapanī

<sup>4</sup> B ājivikā 5 B otiņņamha; S<sup>1-3</sup> okiņņāmhi 6 S<sup>1-3</sup> omit ya 7 B otiņņā oparetā

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  So  $S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}\,;\,\,S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 3}\,\,\rm jval\,\tilde{a}tam$  ; B savālatam (or chavo°)

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katthattham further on katthattham

<sup>10</sup> S1 ovitakkatam; S3 ovitakkanam both omitting kva

II Missing in SI-3 12 B S3 omit m 13 Missing in B

diṭṭhi ca|| Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho ² kiñci lokasmiṃ yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmim yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam³|| aham hi⁴ rupaññeva upadiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva⁵|| sañnāññeva⁵|| sankhāre yeva⁵|| viññāṇaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam||| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇam sokaparidevadukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum|||| Ēvam etassa kevalassa dukkhakhandhassa samudayo assa|||

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniceam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti $\|\|$ 

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante

25–28 Vedanā|| Sa<br/>ññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam saṅkhittaṃ $^6||\ la||$ 

29–30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave 7 evam passam $\parallel$  pa $^8\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti $\parallel$ 

### 81 (9) Pārileyya

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam 9 viharati Ghositārāme
- 2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Kosambim <sup>10</sup> pindāya pāvīsi Kosambiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkanto sāmam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 add tam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 assanti so evam pajānāti 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 niccam vāo (complete)

 <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert Yam kiñci rūpamo daṭṭhabbam (as in 7. 21-25)
 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert sutavā ariyasārakoo (as in 4 8-9)

<sup>9</sup> B kosambhio always 10 S1-3 kosambiyam

senäsanam samsämetvä pattacīvaram ädäya anämantetvä upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvä bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi

- 3 Ātha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandaṃ etad avoca || Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmaṃ senāsanaṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko cārikam pakkanto ti || ||
- 4 Yasmim āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham eko adutiyo cārikam pakkāmi ² eko va Bhagavā tasmim samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmim samaye kenaci anubandhitabbo hotīti
- 5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam³ tad avasari|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharati bhaddasālamūle||||
- 6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu|| ||
- 7 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhū äyasmantam Änandam etad avocum||||| Cirassam sutä kho 4 no ävuso Änanda Bhagavato sammukhä dhammī kathā|| icchāma mayam ävuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammim katham sotun ti||||
- 8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam <sup>5</sup> yena Bhagavā tenupasankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ||
- 9 Ekam antam nisinne<sup>6</sup> kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi|||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  All this from pakkāmi is missing in  ${\rm S}^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I-3}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> pakkami; S<sup>3</sup> pakkamati 3 B pāli<sup>o</sup> always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cirassutā, omitting kho

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omūlam ekam; S<sup>3</sup> omūlakam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 nisinnā

- 10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|||| Katham nu khojānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti||||
- 11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi||||| Vicayaso desitobhikkhāve mayā dhammo||| vicayaso desitā cattāro satipatṭhānā|| vicayaso desitā sammappadhānā|| vicayaso desitā cattāro iddhipādā|| vicayaso desitāni pañcindriyāni|| vicayaso desitāni pañcindriyāni|| vicayaso desitāni pañcindriyāni|| vicayaso desitāni ² sattabojjhangāni ²|| vicayaso desito ariyo aṭthangiko maggo|| Evaṃ vicayaso kho³ desito bhikkhave4 mayā dhammo|||| 5
- 12 Evam vicayaso desite kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme || 6 atha panidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || || Katham nu kho jānato 7 katham passato 7 anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti || ||
- 13 Katham ca bhikkhave jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti $\|\cdot\|$
- 14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassavī | la|| sappurisāname avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| yā kho pana bhikkhave sā<sup>8</sup> samanupassanā sankhāro so<sup>9</sup>|||| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavoti|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phuṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo o so sankhāro ||| Iti khobhikkhave so pi kho sankhāro anicco sankhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| sā pi vedānā|| o pi phasso anicco sankhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamup-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add ya <sup>2</sup> B omits ni <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup> 5 All the phrase is missing in B

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have desito . . . dhammo a mere repetition of the preceding phrase 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert va

<sup>8</sup> Missing in B 9 Missin

<sup>9</sup> Missing in S1-3 always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tatopojo here only

II Complete in SI-3

pannā|||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti||||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|||| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phuṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti||||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|||| So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paṭicca samuppanno|| sā pi tāṇhā||<sup>‡</sup> sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti||||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| na attani rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmim attānam samanupassati|||| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so||||

So pana sankhāro kimnidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannātaṇhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato 2 paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  S $^{\text{I}-3}$  add -pe

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> There is a gap in S<sup>1</sup> from attānam (in 19, l. 3) to san

taṇhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅ-khatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| || Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato|| la|| āsavānam khayo hoti|| ||

20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmim attānam samanupassati||||

21 Api ca kho vedanam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanam samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānam samanupassati|| ||

22–23 Api ca kho saññam||||| Api ca kho saṅkhāre attato samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāravantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani saṅkhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho saṅkhāresu attānam samanupassati||||

24 Api ca kho viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññāṇavantaṃ attānaṃ|| api ca kho attani viññāṇam|| api ca kho viññāṇasmiṃ attānaṃ saṃanupassati||| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā saṅkhāro so|||| So pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno|| la|| kimpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkharo|||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|||| Evam pi² kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti||||

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na sannam na sankhāre|| na vinnāṇam attato samanupassati|||,3

Api ca kho evam diṭṭhi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo ti||||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassatadiṭṭhi saṅkhāro so∥ so pāna saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno∥ pa∥∥ Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti∥∥ 26 Na heva kho rūpaṃ attato samanupassati∥ na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> All is complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

vedanamii na sannamii na sankhārei na vinnāmam attato samanupassatii na pi hevam diṭṭhi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo tiiii Api ca kho evam diṭṭhi hoti No ca assam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatītiiii

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedaditthi saṅkhāro so|| so pana saṅkhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so saṅkhāro|||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi saṅkhāro anicco|| la|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayo hoti||||

28 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati na vedanam na sannam na sankkāre na vinnāṇam attato samanupassati la na vinnāṇasmim attānam³ samanupassati || ||

Na pi evam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariņāmadhammoti na pi evam ditthi hoti No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti Api ca kho kankhī hoti vicikicchī<sup>4</sup> anitthangato 5 saddhamme

29 Yā kho<sup>6</sup> pana sā bhikkhave kankhitā vicikicchitā<sup>7</sup> aniṭṭhangatā saddhamme sankhāro so|| so pana sankhāro kiṃnidāno kiṃsamudayo kiṃjātiko kiṃpabhavo|||| Avijjā saṃphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena puṭṭhassa assutavato puṭhujjanassa uppannā taṇhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|| Iti<sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi taṇhā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| so pi phasso anicco sankhato paṭiccasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā aniccā sankhatā paṭiccasamuppannā|| ||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Much more complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 and occupying a large place
<sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always
<sup>3</sup> B attato

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> vevikicchi; S<sup>3</sup> veci<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> aniṭṭhāgato always
<sup>6</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>7</sup> B kankhatā vicikichatā; Sī vevio; S3 vecio 8 B evam

## 82 (10) Punnamā

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde mahatā bhikkhusanghena sadhim
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase<sup>1</sup> puṇṇamāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti||||
- 3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||||| Puccheyyāham bhante Bhagavantaṃ kiñcid eva desaṃ sace me Bhagavā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti|||||

Tena hi tvam bhikkhu sake āsane nisīditvā puccha yad ākankhasīti||||

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā sake āsane nisīditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca!!! Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā!! seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho saṅkhārupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti!!!

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā|| seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| la|| viññāṇupādānakkhandhoti|||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

6 Pa||3 Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānam te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aññatra 4 pañcupādānakkhandehi 5 upādānan ti|||1

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānam te pañcupādānak-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B inserts puņņāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pucchi here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Sādhu<sup>o</sup> oapucchi 4 S<sup>3</sup> atthaññatra

<sup>5</sup> B pañcahi upāo always

khandhā nāpi aññatra i pancupādānakkhandehi upādānam || api ca yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānan ti || ||

7 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| la|| uttarim pañham apucchi|||| Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā² ti||||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca || Idha bhikkhu ekaccassa evam hoti || Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam || evamvedano siyam anāgatam addhānam || evamsanīnī siyam anāgatam addhānam || evamsanikhāro siyam anāgatam addhānam || evamvinīnāno siyam anāgatam addhānam || Evam kho bhikkhu siyā pancupādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti || ||

8 Sādhu bhante ti kho 3 so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañham apucchi|||| Kittāvatā nu kho khandhanam khandhādhivacanan ti||||

Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpakkhandho Yā kāci vedanā yā kāci saññā ye keci sankhārā yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññāṇakkhandho || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu khandhānam khandhādhivacanan ti || ||

9 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saṅkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viñnāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viñnāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti||||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 napi aññattha <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vemattā ti here only <sup>3</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

phasso hetu phasso paccayo sankhārakkhandhassa pannāpanāya|||| Nāmarūpam hetu nāmarūpam paccayo vinnānakkhandhassa pannāpanāyāti||||

10 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe\_| apucchi||||| Katham nu kho bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi i hotīti||||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam vedanam pell saññam sankhārell viñnānam attato samanupassati, viñnānavantam vā attānam attani vā viñnānam viñnānasmim vā attānam ll Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāya diṭṭhi hotītill

11 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu pe apucchi katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti katham pana bhante ti kho so bhikkhu pe katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotīti katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na bhante sakkāyadiṭhi na bhante sakkāya

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sapurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānam na vedanam na saññam na viñnānam attato samanupassati na viñnānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viñnānam na viñnānasmim vā attanam Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyadithi na hotīti

12 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|||| Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇam|| ko vedanāya|| ko sañīdāya|| ko saṅkhārānam|| ko viñīdāṇassa assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇan ti||||

Yam kho bhikkhu rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam rūpassa assādo yam rūpam aniccam dukham viparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādīnavo yo rūpasmim chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaraṇam il Yam vedanam paticca il 4 Yam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vici (S<sup>1</sup> —vivi—) kicchi here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts su <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vā everywhere

<sup>4</sup> Complete in S1-3

saññam paticca || Ye saṅkhāre paṭicca || || ¹ Yaṃ viññāṇam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo || yaṃ viññāṇam aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādīnavo || yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇan ti || ||

13 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi||||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānānusayā na hontīti|||||

Yam kiñci bhikkhu rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīṇam vā paṇītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti || Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passsati || Yā kāci vedanā || pe || Yā kāci saññā || Ye keci saṅkhārā || Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā || yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati || Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmim ca ² saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāramamaṅkāramānānusayā na hontīti || ||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi|||| Iti kira bho rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam anattā|| anattakatāni kammāni katamattānam 3 phusissantīti||||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññāya bhikhhū āmantesi Thānam kho panetam bhikkhave vijjati yam 4 idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato taṇhādhipateyyena 5 cetasā satthusāsanam atidhāvitabbam maññeyya Iti kira bho rūpam anattā vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāṇam anattā anattakatāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts pana

<sup>3</sup> B kammattānam

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tanhādhigatena

kammāni katamattānam i phusissanti || 2 Paṭipucchā vinītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tatra tatra tesu dhammesu || ||

16 Tam kim maññattha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Aniccam bhante||||

17-19 Vedanā|| Sannā|| Sankhārā||||

20 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum || || Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me āttāti || ||

No hetam bhante

21 Tasmātiha|| la|| evam passam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

22 [Dve Khandhā Taññeva Siyaṃ||
Adhivacanam ca Hetunā||
Sattā yena duve vuttā||
Assāda-Viññāṇakena ca||
Ete dasavidhā vuttā||
Hoti bhikkhupucchāyāti|||| 3]

Khajjaniyavaggo tatiyo|| Tassuddānam|||| 4

Assādo 5 dve Samudayā || 6 Arahantehi 7 apare dve Sīhā 8 Khajjani Piṇḍolyaṃ || 9 Pārileyyena 10 Puṇṇamāti || ||

```
<sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> katamanattānaṃ; B kappattānaṃ

<sup>2</sup> B phusissantīti 3 In B only 4 B Tatruo

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādā 6 B samudayo

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> arahante (S<sup>3</sup> -ntā) 8 S<sup>3</sup> Sīho

<sup>9</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> piṇdolyo 10 B pālio
```

#### CHAPTER IV THERAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### **83** (1) Anando

- 1 Evam me sutamii ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme || || || 1
- 2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso bhikkhavo ti

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca||||

- 3 Puṇṇo nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto 2 amhākam navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti | so amhe iminā ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no anupādāya||||
  - 4 Kiñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || ||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya || || Vedanam || Sannam || Sankhāre || Vinnanam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||||

- 5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maņdanakajātiko 3 ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche va udakapatte + sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya|||| Evam eva kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya|| vedanam|| sannam|| sankhāre|| vinnānam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya!!!
- 6 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam āvuso || 5

7-10 Vedanā pe Sannā Sankhārā Vinnāņam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam avuso 11 5

- 11 Tasmātiha | pa
- 12 Evam passam pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti | | | |
- 13 Punno nāma avuso ayasmā Mantaniputto amhākam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B sāvatthi only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Mantāṇio always (S<sup>1</sup> Mantāṇio here only)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B ojātiyo 4 S1-3 udapatte 5 S1-3 add yam panāniccamo

navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti|||| So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati|| idam ca pana me āyasmato r Puņņassa Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti|||||<sup>2</sup>

### 84 (2) Tisso

- 1 Savatthi|| ārāme||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti | | Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti || dhammā pi mam na paṭibhanti || thīnamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati || anabhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti || | |
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamiṃsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||||
- 4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum!!! Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pituc-chāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti!!!! Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo!! disā pi me na pak-khāyanti!! dhammā pi mam na paṭibhanti!! thīnamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati!! anabhirato ca brahma-cariyam carāmi!! hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti!!!!
- 5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum āmantesi|||| Ehi tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissam bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti|||||
- 6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasankami upasankamitvā āyasmantam Tissam etad avoca || || Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetīti || ||
- 7 Evam ävuso ti kho äyasmä Tisso tassa bhikkhuno patissutvä yena Bhagavä tenupasankami upasankamitvä Bhagavantam abhivädetvä ekam antam nisidi || ||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Tissam Bhagava etad avoca || || Saccam kira tvam Tissam sam-



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B panāyasmato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B <sup>o</sup>samitoti

bahulānam bhikkhūnam evam ārocesi|||| Api me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| la|| hoti ca me dhammesu vieikiechā ti

Evam bhante

9 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpe avigatarāgassa <sup>1</sup> avigatachandassa <sup>2</sup> avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariļāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa vipariņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe avigatarāgassa 3 vedanāya sannāya sankhāresu avigatarāgassa pel tesam sankhārānam viparināmannāthābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā till 3

Evam bhante

14 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam [sankhāresu avigatarāgassa] 4 viññāņe avigatarāgassa 2 avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigatapariļāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa viññāṇassa vipariṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

Evam bhante

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viñnāņe avigatarāgassa 11115

16 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpe vigatarāgassa b vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukhadomanassupāyāsā ti

No hetam bhante

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam rūpe vigatarāgassa vedanāya sannāya sankhāresu vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> avīta°

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avīgata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> avīta<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> So all the MSS. (S<sup>3</sup> has avīta<sup>o</sup>)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> So all the MSS, without even one—pe— or ||la|| and further on (18) likewise

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariļāhassa vigatataņhassa tassa viññāņassa vipariņāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti

No hetam bhante

- 18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viññāne vigātarāgassa|||||
- 19 Tam kim maññasi Tissa rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante

20–23 Vedanā || pe || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante || || 1

- 24 Tasmā ti ha|| la||
- 25 Evam passam || pa || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti ||
- 26 Seyyathāpassa <sup>2</sup> Tissa dve purisā eko puriso amaggakusalo eko puriso maggakusalo || || Tam enam <sup>3</sup> so amaggakusalo puriso amum maggakusalam purisam maggam puccheyya || so evam vadeyya Evam <sup>4</sup> bho purisa ayam maggo || tena muhuttam gaccha || tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi dvidhāpatham || <sup>5</sup> tattha vāmam muncitvā dakkhinam ganhāhi || tena muhuttam gaccha || tena <sup>6</sup> muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasandam || || Tena muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi mahantam ninnam pallalam || || Tena muhuttam gaccha || tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātam || || Tena muhuttam gaccha || tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi samam bhūmibhāgam ramanīyam || ||
- 27 Upamā kho myāyam 7 Tissa katā atthassa viñnāpanāya ayam cevettha attho
- 28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujjanassetam adhivacanam || || Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissā Tathāgatassetam <sup>8</sup> adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa || ||
  - 29 Dvidhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhivaca-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> gacchantena instead of gaccha|| tena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits m

8 B °assa tam

- naṃ|||| Vāmamaggo ti kho Tissa aṭṭhaṅgikassetam micchāmaggassa adhivacanaṃ|| seyyathīdam micchādiṭṭhiyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa|||| Dakkhiṇamaggo ti kho Tissa ariyassetam aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhivacanaṃ|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhiyā|| la|| sammāsamādhissa||||
- 30 Tibbo vanasaṇdo ti kho Tissa avijjāyetaṃ adhivacanaṃ|||| Mahantaṃ ninnaṃ pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānaṃ etam adhivacanaṃ||||| Sobbho papāto ti kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhivacanaṃ||||| Samo bhūmibhāgo ramaṇīyo ti kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhivacanaṃ|||||
- 31 Abhirama Tissa abhirama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsaniyāti 2011
- 32 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandīti a

# **85** (3) Yamako

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam hoti|||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||||
- 3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam $\|\cdot\|$  Tathāham $\|\cdot\|$  maraṇā ti $\|\cdot\|$  3
- 4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasankamiṃsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||||
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Yamakam etad avocum|||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam upannam|||| Tathāham

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \mathrm{I}}$  S³ kodhūpāyassetam

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  So S $^{r_{-3}}$  (S $^3$  oanuggehena) B oTissa aham āmisāmamānussāsaniyāti  $^3$  This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā tilil

- 6 Evam kho ham  $^{\text{I}}$  āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi $\parallel$  yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti $\parallel$
- 7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evam avaca|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ|| ² na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya Khināsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇa ti||||
- 8 Evam pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuccamāno thāmasā parāmāsā<sup>3</sup> abhinivissa voharati|||| Tathāham<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti||||
- 9 Yato 5 kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhiṃsu āyasmantaṃ Yamakam etasmā pāpakā diṭṭhigatā vivecetuṃ atha kho 6 te bhikkhū uṭṭhāyāsanā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamiṃsu upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocuṃ Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno evarūpam pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigatam uppannaṃ Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranāti Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti || ||
  - 10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuņhībhāvena || ||
- 11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Yamakena saddhim sammodi || la||||
- 12 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Yamakam etad avoca|||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam diṭṭhigatam uppannam|||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Evam byā kho ahamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B abbhācikkhanahi<sup>o</sup> °abbhācikkhanam

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 parāmassa (S. p. 46 n. 1) 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 tathāhantam 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 yatho 6 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

- 13 Evam khvāham <sup>1</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maraṇā ti||||
- 14 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka  $^2$ rupam niccam vā aniccam vā $\parallel$

Aniccam āvuso || 3

15–18 Vedanā || pe|| sannā || sankhārā || vinnāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam āvuso|||| 3

- 19 Tasmātiha|| pa||
- 20 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti || ||
- 21 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti $\|\cdot\|$

No hetam avuso|||

22–26 Vedanam $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$ 4 saññam $\parallel$  saṅkhāre $\parallel$  viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti $\parallel$ 

No hetam avuso

27 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam  $\bar{a}vuso\|\|$ 

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti $\| \|$ 

No hetam āvuso||||

- 28 Vedanāya $\parallel$  aññatra vedanāya $\parallel$
- 29 Saññaya|| aññatra saññāya|| ||
- 30 Sankhāresu 5 annatra sankhārehi||||
- 31 Viññāṇasmim tathāgatoti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam āvuso

Aññatra viññāṇā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam āvuso $\| \|$ 

32 Taṃ kim mañnasi āvuso Yamaka || Rupā vedanā sannā sankhārā 6 viñnāṇaṃ tathāgato ti samanupassasīti || || Na hatam ārmas || ||

No hetam  $\bar{a}vuso||||$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evañcakhoham <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts eva; S<sup>3</sup> evam

 <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3
 4 Complete in B
 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 sankhäre
 6 B rupam vedanam sännam sankhäre

33 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti $\|\cdot\|^{r}$ 

No hetam avuso

- 34 Ettha ca te ² āvuso Yamaka diṭṭheva dhamme saccato thetato ³ tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno || kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇam Tathāhaṃ Bhagavatā dhammaṃ desitam ājānāmi || yāthā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti || ||
- 35 Ahu kho 4 me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno pāpakam diṭṭhigatam idam ca panāyasmato 5 Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā tam ceva pāpakam diṭṭhigatam pahīnam dhammo ca me abhisameto tilli 6
- 36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evam puccheyyuṃ|||| Yo so āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā kiṃ hotīti|| evam puṭṭho tvam āvuso Yamaka kinti vyākareyyāsīti||||
- 37 Sace mam āvuso evam puccheyyum Yo soo kim hotīti? evam puṭṭho ham 8 āvuso evam vyākareyyam Rūpam kho āvuso aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tam niruddham tam atthagatam Vedanā Saññā Sankhārā Viññānam aniccam yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tam niruddham tad atthagatan till

Evam puttho aham āvuso evam vyākareyyanti

- 38 Sādhu sādhu āvuso Yamaka upaman te karissāmi etasseva atthassa bhiyyosomattāya ñāṇāya  $\| \cdot \|^9$
- 39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho <sup>10</sup> mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno|| tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anatthakāmo ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvitā voropetukāmo|| tassa
  - <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samanupassasī ti
- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> etthavato
- 3 S<sup>1</sup> tathato; S<sup>3</sup> tathato 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit param maraṇāti ahu kho
- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> paname āyas<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> omit me B abhisamito ti
- 7 Complete in B; the whole from evam putthoo is missing in  $S^{z-3}$  faulty, I think, not by abbreviation
  - 8 B aham always 9 B omattaññāṇāya 10 B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyam sukaro pasayha jīvitā voropetum yam nūnāham anupakhajja jīvitā voropeyyan ti so tam gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam vadeyya Upaṭṭhaheyyantam bhanteti tam enam so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upaṭṭhāpeyya so upaṭṭhaheyya pubbuṭṭhayī pacchānipātī kimkārapatissāvī manāpacārī pīyavādī so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato pi nam daheyya suhajjato pi nam daheyya tasmiñca vissāsam āpajjeyya yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evam assa Samvissattho kho myāyam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti atha nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya suhajāta voropeyya ka sama sa sama viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya sama valatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya sama valatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya

40 Tam kim maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Yadā pi 7 so puriso amum gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam āha Upaṭṭhaheyyam tam bhante ti|| tadā pi so vadhako va 8|| vadhakañ ca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti|| ||

41 Yadā pi so upaṭṭhāti pubbuṭṭhāyi pacchānipātī kiṃ-kārapaṭissāvī manāpacārī pīyavādī  $^9$  tadā pi so vadhako va $\parallel$  vadhakañca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti $\parallel\parallel^{\text{ro}}$ 

42 Yadā pi nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeti tadā pi so vadhako va|| vadhakanca pana santam na annāsi Vadhako me ti||||

Evam āvuso ti

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|||| Vedanam|||| Sankhāre|||| Vinnānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S <sup>1</sup>-3 nabyāsukaro <sup>2</sup> S <sup>1</sup>-3 tameso

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 upatthaheyya 4 S<sup>1</sup> pubbatthāyī here only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1.3</sup> cittato 
<sup>6</sup> B visāsam<sup>o</sup> ovissattho 
<sup>7</sup> B hi

 $<sup>^8</sup>$  S $^3$  ca here and further on  $^9$  S $^{1-3}$  add ti

<sup>10</sup> This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam|||| ...

- 44 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || aniccam vedanam Aniccā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || aniccam saññam || || anicce saṅkhāre Aniccā saṅkhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 45 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| dukkham vedanam|||| dukkham saññam|||| dukham saññam|||| dukham sañkhāre|||| dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 46 Anattam rūpam Anattam rupan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| anattam vedanam||| anattam saññam||| anatte sankhāre||| anattam vinnānam Anattam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||
- 47 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||| sankhatam vedanam|||| sankhatam sannam|||| sankhatam sannam |||| sankhatam vinnānam Sankhatam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 48 Vadhakam rupam Vadhakam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakam vedanam || || vadhakam sannam || vadhakam sannam || vadhakam sannam || vadhakam sankhāre Vadhakā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || || vadhakam vinnānam Vādhakam vinnānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || ||
- 49 So rūpam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭāti Attā me ti||| vedanam|||| sankhāre|||| vinnāṇam upeti upādiyati adhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti||| Tassime pancupādānakkhandhā upetā 2 upādiṇṇā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti||||
- 50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmim attānam||| Na vedanam||| Na sannam||| Na sankhāre|||| Na vinnānam attanam|| na attani vā vinnānam|| na vinnānam attānam|||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Banattā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B upentā further on anupentā

- 51 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti||| Aniccam vedanam|||| Aniccam sannam|||| Aniccam sannam|||| Aniccam vinnānam Aniccam vinnānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 52 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||| Dukkham vedanam|||| Dukkham saññam|||| Dukkham viñňānam Dukkham viňňānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 53 Anattam rūpam Anattam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||| Anattam vedanam|||| Anattam sannam|||| Anattam sannam |||| Anattam sannam Anatta vinnam anatta vinnam thābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 54 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|||| Sankhatam vedanam|||| Sankhatam sannam|||| Sankhatam sannam|||| Sankhatam vinnānam Sankhatam vinnānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||| <sup>1</sup>
- 55 Vadhakam rūpam Vadhakam rupan ti yathābhutam pajānāti|||| Vadhakam vedanam|||| Vadhakam saññam||||| Vadhakam viñnānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 56 So rūpam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti <sup>2</sup> Attā me ti|||| Vedanam|||| Sannam|||| Sankhāre|||| Vinnānam na upeti na upādiyati nādhiṭṭhāti Attā me ti|||| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadiṇṇā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattantīti||||
- 57 Evam hi te āvuso Sāriputta honti|| 3 yesam āyasmantānam tādisā sabrahmacārino 4 anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idañ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttanti|| ||
- 58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto $\parallel$  attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti $\parallel \parallel$ 5

 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  S<sup>I-3</sup> omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation; but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S<sup>I-3</sup> as well as in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na adhi<sup>o</sup> 3 B evam etam āvuso<sup>o</sup> ohoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yesamāyasmantā (S<sup>1</sup>-tam) disāyabrahmacāriyo.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

## 86 (4) Anurādho

- 1 Evam me sutam || ¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam || ||
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre araññakutikāyam viharati || ||
- 3 Atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu||² upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃsu||||
- 4 Ekam antam nīsinnā kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum||||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tāthāgato³ imesu catūsu 4 ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā noti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato pa
- 5 Evam vutte 5 Anurādho te aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||| Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatra imehi 6 catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti|||| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 6 Evam vutte te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum|||| So 7 cāyam bhikkhu navobhavissati acirapabbajito|| thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||||
- 7 Atha kho<sup>8</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmiṃsu||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> oupasankami <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> insert na

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> insert pi <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> vutto; the whole phrase missing in B

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> aññatrimehi  $^7$  S<sup>1-3</sup> Yo here and further on  $^8$  S<sup>3</sup> inserts tesam

- 9 Atha kho āyasmā Anurādho yena Bhagavā tenupasankami $\parallel$ upasankamitvā $\parallel$ la $\parallel \parallel$
- 10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasankamiṃsu|| la|| mam etad avocum|||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato imesu catūsu ṭhānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ii pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti vā ti||||
- 11 Evam vuttāham bhante te 4 aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca|||| 5 Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ 6 tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi ṭhānehi paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā mam etad avocum|||| So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti||||
- 13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimsu||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B na here and further on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> vādānuvādo here and further on

<sup>4</sup> Missing in  $S^{r_{-3}}$  5 So B;  $S^{r_{-3}}$  avocum

6 Missing in  $S^{r_{-3}}$ 

- 14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi|||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgaccheyyāti||||
- 15 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| la||||

- 16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||
- 17 Evam passam || la || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||
- 18 Tam kim maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasītī||||

No hetam bhante

Vedanam || pe|| || Sannam || || Sankhare || || Vinnamam tathagato ti samanupassasīti || ||

No hetam bhante

19 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmiṃ tathāgatoti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam bante||||

Vedanāya $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  aññatra vedanāya $\parallel$  Saññāya $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  aññatra saĥkārehi $\parallel$  Viññāṇasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti $\parallel$ 

No hetam bhante

 $A \tilde{n} \tilde{n} a tra \ vi \tilde{n} \tilde{n} \tilde{a} \dot{n} \tilde{a} \ tathagato \ ti \ samanupassas \tilde{i} ti || ||$ 

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

20 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Anurādha|| ayaṃ so arūpī avedano asaññī asaṅkhāro aviññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasīti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha diṭṭhevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallaṃ nu te taṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto taṃ tathāgato aññatra imehi

catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti  $^{1}$  Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā $\|$  na hoti $\|$  hoti ca na ca hoti $\|$  neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti $\|$  $\|$   $^{2}$ 

No hetam bhante

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhanceva 3 pannāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhanti

# 87 (5) Vakkali

- 1 Evam me sutamil ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpelili
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhakāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno||||
- 3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi||| Etha 4 tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkhali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno|| so 5 Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti|||| Evaṃ ca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti||||
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu äbädhiko dukkhito bälhagiläno|| so Bhagavato päde sirasä vandati|| evañ ca pana 6 vadeti Sädhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti||||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuņhībhāvena

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankami

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> paññāpeyya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B dukkhasaccañca

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 omit so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> SI-3 atha

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 omit pana

- 7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam || disvāna mañcake samadhosi || || 1
- 8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca || || Alam Vakkali mā tvam mancake samadhosi || santimāni āsanāni pannattāni tatthāham nisīdissamīti || || Nisīdi Bhagavā pannatte āsane || ||
- 9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca|||| Kacci te Vakkali khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti||
  paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||||

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam bāļhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippați-sāroti||||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca vippaṭisāro ti $\parallel$ 

11 Kacci pana tam² Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatīti||||

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato 3 upavadatīti||||

12 No ce 4 kira tam Vakkali attā sīlato upavadati || atha kiñci 5 te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro ti || ||

Cirapatikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankamitukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvatikā balamattā|| yāyāham <sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyan ti||||

- 13 Alam Vakkali kim te iminā pūtikāyena diṭṭhena||||
  Yo kho 7 Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati|| yo
  mam passati so dhammam passati||||| Dhammam hi
  Vakkali passanto, mam passati|| mam passanto, dhammam
  passati|||||
- 14 Tam kim maññāsi Vakkali $\parallel$  Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\parallel$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup> samañcopi, S<sup>3</sup> samavopi (S. p. 125, n. 2)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tvam
<sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> inserts na here and further on

<sup>4</sup> B ca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kasmiñca, and S<sup>3</sup> omits ko ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B yāvatāham <sup>7</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

Aniccam bhante || || 1

Vedanā || pe || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnāṇam niccam va aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante|||| 2

- 15–16 Tasmā ti $\|\|$  Evam passam $\|$  pe $\|$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\|\|$
- 17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena Gijjhakūṭo pabbato tena pakkāmi|||| 3
- 18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhagavato upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|||| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakam āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasāṅkamatha|| kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbaṃ maññeyyā ti||||
- 19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu¦:||
- 20 Atha kho Bhagavā tam ca rattim tam ca divasāvasesam <sup>5</sup> Gijjhakūṭe pabbate vihāsi||||
- 21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| la|| ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu|||
- 22 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti||||
- 23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca'||| So hi nūna 6 bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti|||
- 24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo|||| Idam vatvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiņam katvā tatthevantaradhāyimsu||||
- 25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi||| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā Vakkalim bhikkhum evam vadetha|||| Sunāvuso 7 Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam



<sup>3</sup> B tenupasankami 4 B isigilipassam always S<sup>z-3</sup> isigilissa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B divāvasesam <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert so always <sup>7</sup> B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaņņā kevalakappam Gijjhakūṭam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaņkamiṃsu upasaņkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhaṃsu iii Ekam antam ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca iii Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti iii Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca iii So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatīti iii Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha iii Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi Vakkali apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriyāti iii

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Vakkalim etad avocuṃ||| Suṇāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam dvinnañ ca devatānan ti|||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upaṭṭhāke āmantesi|||| Etha maṃ āvuso mañcakā oropetha kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso ucce āsane nisīditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam sotabbam maññeyā ti||||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā oropesum [1]]

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā || la || ekam antam atṭhamsu || || Ekam antam ṭhitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetīti || || Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca || || So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti || || Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali ² evam āha || || Mā bhāyi Vakkali mā bhāyi apāpakan te maraṇam bhavissati ³ apāpikā kālakiriyā ti || ||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati evañca vadeti 4 |||| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kaṅkhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi||||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B voro <sup>2</sup> B Vakkalim <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> bhavissatiti <sup>4</sup> B vadetha

Vedanā aniccā tāham bhante na kankhāmi|| pe|| || <sup>1</sup> Sannā|| Sankhārā|| || <sup>1</sup>

Viññāṇām aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi || yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccam tam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmīti || ||

- 31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa paṭissutvā pakkamiṃsu||||
- 32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantesu tesu bhikkhūsu sattham āharesi 2|| ||
- 33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu upasankamitvā ekam antam nisīdimsu || || 3 Ekam antam nisīnnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum || || Vakkali bhante bhikkhu 4 ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evam ca vadeti || || Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi || 5 yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmī || || Vedanā || Sankhārā || || Vinnānam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi || yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi || yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me 6 tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmīti || ||
- 34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|||| Āyāmabhikkhave yena Isigilipassakālasilā 7 tenupasankamissāmi||8 yattha Vakkalinā 9 kulaputtena sattham āharitan ti||||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-sum||||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Isigilipassakālasilā tenupassankami

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim dūratova mancake vivattakkhandhamsemānam



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> āhāresi <sup>3</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

Missing in B 
 <sup>5</sup> B kamāmi; this part is abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup>
 S 
 <sup>1</sup> S 
 <sup>2</sup> te and S<sup>3</sup> repeats natthite

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °passa° and in 35 °passam° as B 8 B °issāma 9 B adds ma

- 37 Tena kho pana samayena dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam gacchati pacchimam disam gacchati uttaram disam gacchati dakkhinam disam gacchati uddham gacchati adho gacchati anudisam || || 2
- 38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|||| Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave etam 3 dhumāyitattam timirāyitattam gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchati anudisanti||||

Evam bhante||||

- 39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulaputassa viññāṇam samannesati 4 Kattha Vakkalissa kulaputtassa viññāṇam patitthitan ti
- 40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññāṇena Vakkali kulaputto parinibbuto ti $\|\|$

# 88 (6) Assaji

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakārāme 5 viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno
- 3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upaṭṭhāke āmantesi||| Etha tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamatha|| upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha|| Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati|| 6 evañca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti|| ||
- 4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā7 tenupasaṅkamiṃsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu||||
- 5 Ekam antam nisinnä kho te bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocum|||| Assaji bhante bhikkhu äbädhiko|| pa|| Sädhu kira bhante Bhagavä yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyāti||||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B adds disam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add gacchati <sup>3</sup> B evam

<sup>4</sup> B samandesati 5 S3 kassapa ārāme 6 S1 vandatīti

<sup>7</sup> Missing in S3 from etha tumbe āvuso (by mistake)

- 6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yenāyasmā Assaji tenupasankami||||
- 7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assaji Bhagavantam dūrato āgacchantam disvāna mañcake z samadhosi || || 2
- 8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca|||| Alam Assaji mā tvam mañcake samadhosi|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisīdissāmīti||||
- 9 Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca|||| Kacci te Assaji khamanıyam kacci yāpanīyam|| la|| paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti||||
- 10 Na me bhante khamanīyam $\|$  la $\|$  abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti $\|$
- 11 Kacci te Assaji na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippațisāro ti|| ||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako vippaṭisāroti $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 12 Kacci pana tam <sup>3</sup> Assaji attā sīlato na upavadatīti|||| <sup>4</sup> Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato upavadatīti||||
- 13 No ce kira tam Assaji attā sīlato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippaṭisāro ti

Pubbe khvāham 5 bhante gelannam 6 passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasankhāre vippatisārī 7 viharāmi|| so tam 8 samādhim na paṭilabhāmi|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appaṭilabhato evam hoti no no 9 ca khvāham 10 parihāyāmīti||||

- 14 Ye te Assaji samaṇabrāhmaṇā samādhisārakā samādhisāmaññā tesan taṃ samādhim  $^{\text{II}}$  appaṭilabhataṃ evaṃ hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 15–18 Taṃ kim mañ<br/>ñasi Assaji rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||

## <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> mañcako here only

- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> have distinctly samañcopi here and further on
- 3 B kiccio; S<sup>1</sup>-3 ote 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 upavadantīti 5 B svāham
- 6 B gelaññe 7 Missing in B 8 B so ham
- 9 S3 does not repeat no 10 B svāham 11 S1-3 samādhi

- 19 Viññāṇam || pa ||
- 20 Tasmātiha|| pa||
- 21 Evam passam || pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti || ||
- 22 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti anajjhositā ti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti anajjhositāti pajānāti anajhositāti pajānāti anabhinanditā ti pajānāti Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti la anabhinanditāti pajānāti pajānāti pajānāti anabhinanditāti pajānāti
- 23 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||| Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati|||| Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||||
- 24 So kāyapariyantikam 2 vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|||| Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|||| Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||||
- 25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telanca paţicca vaṭṭiṃ ca paṭicca telapadīpo jhāyeyya tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyādānā anāhāro nibbāyeyya Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti pajānāti Kāyassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānātīti || ||

## 89 (7) Khemo

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme
- 2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikārāme viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bāļhagilāno 3 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anajjhāsitā always, S<sup>3</sup> here only <sup>2</sup> B inserts ce

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This word and the sequel is missing in S<sup>3</sup>, which substitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

- 3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhitā āyasmantaṃ Dāsakam āmantesuṃ|||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasaṅkama|| upasaṅkamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evaṃ vadehi|||| Therā taṃ āvuso evam āhamsa|||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyaṃ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikammanti no abhikkamanti|| paṭikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||||
- 4 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dasako therānam bhik-khūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etad avoca|||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu|||| Kacci te āvuso khamanīyam|| la|| no abhikkamo ti||||
- 5 Na me āvuso khamanīyam na yāpanīyam || || la || || abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti || ||
- 6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|||| Khemako avuso bhikkhu evam āha|||| Na me āvuso khamanīyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti||||
- 7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama||<sup>1</sup> upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi|||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahamsu|||| Pancime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sannupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho vinnāņūpādānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pancasu upādānakkhandhesu kinci attānam <sup>2</sup> vā attaniyam vā samanupassasīti||||
- 8 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenayasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || la || Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhaṃsu || || Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā || seyyatthīdaṃ || rūpupādānakkhandho || pe || viññāṇupādānakkhandho || Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassatīti || ||



I SI-3 okamatu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B attam always

- 9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham rāvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti||||
- 10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankami! upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca!!!! Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha!!! Pancime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā!! seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho!! pe!! vinnānupādānakkhandho!! imesu khvāham āvuso pancasu upādānakkhandhesu na kinci attānam va attaniyam vā samanupassāmīti!!!!
- 11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankamāl upasankamītvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehill Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsull Pancime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatāll seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho pell vinnānupādānakkhandolll No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pancasu upādānakkhandhesu kinci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassatill tenāyasmā Khemako araham khīnāsavo tilll
- 12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu|||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|||| No ce kirāyasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenahāyasmā Khemako araham khīnāsavo ti||||
- 13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi||² na camhi araham khīṇāsavo|||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham ³ asmīti ca na 4 samanupassāmī ti||||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$   $\rm S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  khohaṃ ;  $\rm S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm 3}$ āyasmāhaṃ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ayamāham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °ssāmīti

<sup>4</sup> B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū|| pa|| there bhikkhū etad avoca|||| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha|||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmi|| na camhi araham khīnāsavo|||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmiti||||<sup>1</sup>

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi || || Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu || || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi || || Rūpam asmīti vadesi añnatra rūpā asmīti vadesi || Vedanam || Sannam || Sankhāre || Vinnānam asmīti vadesi annatra vinnānā asmīti vadesi || Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti || ||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Khemakam etad avoca|||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahaṃsu|||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi añnātra rūpā asmīti vadesi||| Vedanaṃ|| Sankhare|| Viñnāṇam asmīti vadesi añnātra viñnāṇā asmīti vadesi|||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti||||

17 Alam āvuso Dāsaka kim imāya sandhāvanikāya āharāvuso daņdam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamissāmīti||||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako daṇḍam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ sammodi|| sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi||||

This paragraph exists in S3, but included between (), viz., erased from opassāmīti in the preceding till samanu in this

2 Complete in S1-3

<sup>3</sup> S3 vadesīti, the remainder wanting

- 19 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Khemakam therā bhikkū etad avocum|||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam|| pe|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññāṇam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadesi|||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesīti||||
- 20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanaṃ|||| Na saññaṃ||| Na saṅkhāre|||| Na r viññāṇam|| napi aññatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi||||2
- 21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā puṇḍarī-kassa vā gandho ³ || Yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vaṇṇassa ⁴ gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa ⁵ gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyāti||||

No hetam āvuso||||

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyāti  $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi|||| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na saṅkhāre|| Na viññāṇam asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññāṇā asmīti vadāmi|||| Api ca me āvuso páñcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi||||
- 23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa 6 hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato 7 Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato|||| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī 8 viharati|||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert pi <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit samanu

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vaṇṭassa, ṭ being erased in S<sup>1</sup>
5 S<sup>1</sup> kijjhakkhassa; B kiñcakkharāya

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> khoassa; S<sup>3</sup> khossa 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 anu<sup>o</sup> always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> So B always; S<sup>1</sup> udayabbyānu°; S<sup>3</sup> udayabyānu° here;

rūpassa atthagamo|||| Iti vedanā|||| Iti saññā|||| Iti sankhārā|||| Iti viññāṇamal iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti||||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yoʻr pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham saṃkiliṭṭham malaggahitaṃ tam enaṃ sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjuṃ || tam enaṃ rajako ūse ² vā khāre vāgomaye vā samam madditvā ³ acche udake vikkhāleti|| ||

26 Kiñcāpi taṃ hoti vattham parisuddhaṃ pariyodātaṃ || atha khvassa hoti yo ca 4 anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato || tam enaṃ rajako sāmikānaṃ deti || tam enam sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite karaṇḍake nikkhipanti || yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsagandho vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samughātaṃ gacehati || ||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca 5 pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamuhato|| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti sañña|||| Iti sañña|||| Iti sankhārā|||| Iti viññāṇam|| iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti|||| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchati||||

28 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Khemakam etad avocumii Na kho pana mayam āyasmantam Khe-

further on,  $S^{\text{I}}$  udayabyayānu;  $S^{\text{3}}$  obyāyānu, the first ā being erased  ${}^{\text{I}}$   $S^{\text{I}_{\text{-}3}}$  ye

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B use usa° always

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>3</sup>

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$ B saṃmadhitvā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ye<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>3</sup> yeva

makam vihesā apekhā pucchimha|| api cāyasmā Khemako pahoti tassa Bhagavato sāsanam vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkatum||||

- 29 Tayidam äyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanam vitthārena ācikkhitam desitam paññāpitam paṭṭhapitam vivaṭam vibhattam ² uttānīkatanti||||
- 30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako|| attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsitam abhinandum||||

#### **90** (8) Channo

- 1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo 4 sāyanhasamayam patisallanā vuṭṭhito avāpuranam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|||| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā anusāsantu mam āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||||
- 8 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Channam 5 etad avocum|||| Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam|| vedanā aniccā|| sannā aniccā|| sankhārā aniccā|| vinnānam aniccam||| Rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| sannā|| sankhārā|| vinnānam anattā||| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti|||
- 4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi||| Mayham pi kho etam evam hoti|||| Rūpam aniccam|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam aniccam|||| Rūpam anattā||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B; S<sup>1-3</sup> vihesāpekhā āpucchimhā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B vivaritam vibhajitam <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Khemakassāti

<sup>4</sup> B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantam Channam

vedanā || sannā || sankhārā || vinnāṇam || || || Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti || ||

- 5 Atha ca² pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbū-padhipaṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati³ paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam|| atha ko⁴ carahi me attāti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammam passato hoti 5|||| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||||
- 6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|||| Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme|| satthu ceva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ|| pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyaṃ|||| Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visaṭṭhi 6 yaṃ nūnāham yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti||||
- 7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankami || upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim sammodi || pa || ||
- 8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca|||| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda samayam Bārāṇasiyam viharāmi Isipatane Migadāye|||| Atha khvāham āvuso sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito avāpūraṇam ādāya vihārena vihāram 7 upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū etad avocaṃ 8|||| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||||
- 9 Evam vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocum|||| Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam|| vedanā|| sannā|| sannakhārā|| vinnānam aniccam|||| Rūpam anattā||| la||| vinnānam anattā|||| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti|||
  - 10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|||| Mayham pi kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat aniccā and anattā every time

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 B nādhimuccati <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho always

<sup>5</sup> B na kho panevam dhammam passatoti 6 S1-3 visaṭṭhim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B inserts upasankami <sup>8</sup> B avoca; S<sup>3</sup> avocum

etam evam hoti Rūpam aniccam|| pa|| viññāṇam aniccam|| || Rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā|| viññāṇam anattā|| sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti|| ||

- 11 Atha ca pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbūpadhipaṭinissagge taṇhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasaṃ|| atha ko carahi me attā ti|| na kho panetaṃ dhammam passato hoti²|||| Ko³ nu kho me tathā dhammaṃ deseyya yathāhaṃ dhammam passeyyan ti||||
- 12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme|| satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam pahoti ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam||| Atthi ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visaṭṭhi yam nunāham yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkameyyan ti|||
- 13 Ovadatu mam āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu mam āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammim katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti
- 14 Ettakena pi mayam 4 āyasmato Channassa attamanā|| api nāma tam 5 āyasmā Channo āvi 6 akāsi khilam pabhindi|| odahāvuso Channa sotam|| bhabbo 7 si 8 dhammam viñnātun ti|| ||
- 15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakeneva 9 uļāram pītipāmujjam uppajji  $^{10}$  || || Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam vinfātun ti || ||
- 16 Sammukhā me tam āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam sammukhā ca <sup>11</sup> paṭiggahitam Kaccānagottam bhikkhum ovadantassa || | | Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna <sup>12</sup> loko

S¹ nappassīdati; S³ na sampasīdati
 B paneva dhammam passato

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kho 4 B mayham

 $<sup>^{5}</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> abhiraddhāmakkham instead of apināmatam

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 āvim 7 B bhindi, perhaps chindi

<sup>8</sup> B tvam 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 tāvatakodeva <sup>10</sup> B uppajjati

yebhuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca||| Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodham kho r Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato yā loke atthitā sā na hoti|||| Upāyupādānābhinivesavinibandho khāyam kaccāna loko yebhuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānam cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā na upeti na upādiyati|| nādhiṭṭhāti s Attā me ti|||| Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham niruddhamānam nirujjhatīti na kaṅkhati na vicikichati aparapaccayā ñāṇam evassa ettha hoti|||| Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti||||

17 Sabbam atthīti kho Kaccāna ayam eko anto || Sabbam natthīti ayam dutiyo anto || || Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti || || Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā vinnāṇam || pa || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti || || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhāranirodho || pa || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti || ||

18 Evam etam <sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda hoti <sup>7</sup> yesam āyasmantānam tādisā <sup>8</sup> sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idam ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisameto ti||||

# **91** (9) *Rāhulo* (1) 9

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasa<br/>ń-kami|| upasaṅkamitvā|| pa||||
  - 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 odana (S3-dana-) vinivesanakhandho kho yam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B onusayam <sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> na adhitthati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> Evañcate

<sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 honti <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-2 āyasmantādisā

<sup>9</sup> This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Samyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there Anusaya and Apagatam (see Vol. II. pp. 252-3)

tam etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāramānānusayā na hontīti||||

- 4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā || yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti || evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati ||
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā || pe || || Yā kaci sannā || || Ye keci sankhārā || pe || ||
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam va bahiddhā va|| pa|||| Sabbam viññāṇam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati||||
- 9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāra-mānānusayā na hontīti||||

#### 92 (10) Rāhulo (2).

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmiñca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkara-mamamkara-mānāpagatam i mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti
- 4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam pe pe yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti p
- 5–7 Yā kāci vedanā || || Yā kāci sañ<br/>ñā || || Ye keci saṅ-khārā || ||
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānagatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā!! yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti!! evam etam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit m

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasminca savinnāņake kāye bahiddhā ca <sup>1</sup> sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāra-mānāpagatam <sup>2</sup> mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti

Theravaggo catuttho 3||
Tatruddānam bhavati||||4
Ānando Tisso Yamako||
Anurādho ca Vakkali||
Assajī Khemako Channo|| 5
Rāhulo apare duve 6||
Vaggo tena pavuccati||||7

#### CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO 8 PAÑCAMO

# 93 (1) Nadī

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra||| voca|||
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā ohārinī durangamā sīghasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu 

  kāsā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam 

  ajjholambeyyum||| Babbajā 

  ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||| Bīranā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||| Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum|||| Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholambeyyum||||
- 4 Tassā puriso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi gaṇheyya te palujjeyyuṃ so tato nidānaṃ anayavyasanam āpajjeyya || || Kuse ce pi gaṇheyya || || || Babbaje ce pi gaṇheyya || || || Bīraṇe ce pi gaṇheyya || || || Rukkhe ce pi gaṇheyya || || te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ahimo mamimo here and before

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovaggo samatto 4 B Udānam instead of Tatro

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dveti

 <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit vaggoo oti
 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 ubhato tīre

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B Buddha-vaggo <sup>10</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na or nam

т В pabbajā always

<sup>12</sup> Complete in S1-3

palujjeyyum so tato nidanam anayavyasanam apajjey-

- 5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam || || Tassa tam rupam palujjati|| so tato nidanam anayavyasanam āpajjati 🛚 🖟
  - 6-8 Vedanam|||| Saññam|| Saṅkhāre||||
- 9 Viññāṇam attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā vinnānam vinnānasmim vā attānam Tassa tam viññāṇam palujjati|| so tato nidānam anayavyasanam āpajjati|||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante || || 1

11–14 Vedanā $\|\cdot\|$  Sannā $\|\cdot\|$  Sankhārā $\|\cdot\|$  Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante

- 15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||
- 16 Evam passam | | | pe | | | nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## 94 (2) Puppham (or Vaddham)

- 1-2 Savatthi|||| Tatra|||| voca||||
- 3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca² mayā vivadati|||| Na bhikkhave dhammavadī kenaci lokasmim vivadati||||
- 4 Yam bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke panditanam aham pi tam Natthī ti vadāmi|||| Yam bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke panditānam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi||||
- 5 Kiñca 3 bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham 4 Natthīti vadāmi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B va; S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert kho bhikkhave <sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kiñci <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> yammyaham; S<sup>3</sup> yammayham

- 6 Rūpam bhikkhave niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam natthi sammatam loke panditanam aham pi tam Natthīti vadāmi||||
  - 7–9 Vedanā $\|\mathbf{r}$  Saññā $\|$  pe $\|$  Sankhārā $\|$  $\|$  $^{\mathbf{r}}$
- 10 Viññāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmādhammam natthi sammatam loke panditanam aham pi tam Natthīti vadāmi
- 11 Idam 2 kho bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke pandi-
- tānam yam aham pi 3 Natthīti vadāmi||||

  12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke paṇḍitānam yam aham Atthīti vadāmi
- 13 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam dukkham viparinamadhammam atthi sammatam loke panditanam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi
  - 14-16 Vedanā aniccā | la || ||
- 17 Viññāṇam aniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam atthi sammatam loke panditanam aham pi tam Atthīti vadāmi||||
- 18 Idam 2 kho bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke pan-
- ditānam yam aham pi 3 Atthīti vadāmi||||
  19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati 4 abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā 5 ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānīkaroti
- 20 Kiñca 6 bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti||||
- 21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānī karoti|||| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthiyamāne vivari-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B inserts ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B inserts tam here, omitting yam <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> abhisambuddhoti

<sup>5</sup> B inserts tam

<sup>6</sup> B kiñci here only

yamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||||

- 22 Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo|| pe||
- 23 Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||||
- 24 Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo||||
- 25 Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti|| abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti||| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne paṭṭhapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānīkayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||||
- 26 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā puṇḍarīkam vā udake jātam udake samvaddham <sup>1</sup> udakā accugggamma thāti <sup>2</sup> anupalittam udakena||||
- 27 Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuyya viharati anupalitto lokenāti

# **95** (3) Phenam

- 1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam 3 viharati Gangāya nadiyā tire||||
  - 2 Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi
- 3 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam Gangā nadī mahantam phenapindam āvaheyya 5|||| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|||| Tassa tam 6 passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave pheṇapiṇḍe sāro||||
- 4 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatam paccuppannam pell yam dūre santike vāll tam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho; S<sup>3</sup> °vaṭṭaṃ <sup>2</sup> B ajjuggamma tiṭṭhantaṃ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ayojjhāyayam; B ayujjhāyam <sup>4</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ava<sup>0</sup> 6 In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpa sāro||||

- 5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udake bubbuļam <sup>2</sup> uppajjati ceva nirujjhati call tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyyall tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyyall tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyyall kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbuļe sārollil
- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse thite majjhantike kāle mārīcīkā il tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya pa kiñhi siyā bhikkhave marīcikāya sāro || ||
  - 8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā||||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sāratthiko sāragavesi sārapariyesanam caramāno tiņham kuṭhārim 4 ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tattha passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam 5|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujeyya|| so tassa pattavaṭṭim vinibbhujanto 6 pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram|||||
- 10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rittaṃkaññeva

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pubbulham always

<sup>3</sup> B thitao maricikā; S1-3 omarīci phandati

<sup>4</sup> B kutarim 5 B akukkujakajātam

<sup>6</sup> S1-3 nibbhujjeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadalikkhandhe sāro

- 11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave sankhāresu sāro||||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe i māyam vidamseyya tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro || ||
- 13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci viññanam atītānāgatapaccuppannam || pa || yam dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati || || Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāņe sāro 2|| ||
- 14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññaṇasmim pi nibbindati|||| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñaṇam hoti|| pe 3|||| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||
- 15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna 4 Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - Pheṇapiṇḍūpamam rūpaṃ|| vedanā bubbulupamā 5|| Marīcikūpamā saññā|| saṅkhārā kadalūpamā|| Māyūpamañca viññāṇaṃ|| dīpitādiccabandhunā 6|| 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati 7 || yoniso upaparikkhati || rittakam tucchakam hoti 8 || yo nam passati yoniso || 2 ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cātummahāpathe <sup>2</sup> B adds ||pa||

 $<sup>^3\,</sup>$  More complete in S  $^{\rm r}$  -  $^3\,$  4 S  $^{\rm r}$  -  $^3\,$  vatvā  $^{-5}\,B$  pubbuļhasamā

 $<sup>^6\,\</sup>mathrm{B}$ desitādiccabandunā  $\,$  7 S  $^{\mathrm{r}}\text{--3}$ tam nijjhāti  $\,$  8 S  $^{\mathrm{r}}\text{--3}$ hohi

Imañca kāyam ārabbha i bhūripaññena desitaṃ || pahānā i tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ || rūpam passatha chaḍ-ditaṃ 3 || 3 ||

 $\bar{A}$ yu usmāca viñnāṇaṃ $\parallel$  yadā kāyaṃ jahantimaṃ $\parallel$  apaviddho tadā seti $\parallel$  parabhattam acetanaṃ $\parallel$   $^4$ 

Etādisāyaṃ 4 santāno|| māyāyam bālalāpinī|| Vadhako eso akkhāto|| sāro ettha na vijjati|| 5 ||

Evam khande avekkheyya 5|| bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo|| divāvāya divārattim|| sampajāno patissato|| 6 ||

Jaheyya sabbasañ<br/>ñogam  $^6\|$ kareyya saranattano 7 || Careyyādittasīso va<br/>|| patthayam accutam padan ti 8 || 7 || ||

#### **96** (4) Gomayam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|| Atha kho aññataroo|| nisīdi 9|| ||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpaṃ yaṃ rūpam ¹o niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva thassati||
- 5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā <sup>11</sup> niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariņāmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thassati|||
  - 6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā || pe || ||
- 7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā ye sankārā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariņāmadhammā sassatisamam 12 tatheva thassanti||||
  - 8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Yoimañca kāyam gārayham <sup>2</sup> B pahānam

<sup>3</sup> B chattitam 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 oseyyam 5 B paveo

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  S<sup>1-3</sup> pajahe sabbasamyogam  $^7$  S<sup>1-3</sup> saranam attano

<sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 padam —ti (S<sup>3</sup> tī)— 9 B has Sāvatthi only

<sup>10</sup> Omitted by S1-3 here and in 9

<sup>11</sup> S1-3 omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

<sup>12</sup> B sassatidhammam here only

niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatīti $\|\cdot\|$ 

- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā|||| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā <sup>1</sup>|||| kiñci viññāṇaṃ yaṃ viññāṇaṃ <sup>2</sup> niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassatīti||||
- 14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam gomayapindam pāninā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||||
- 15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo sassatisamaṃ tathevaṭhassati||||
- 16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapaṭilābho abhavissa niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapaṭilābho natthi niceo dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukhakkhayāya||||
- 17 Bhūtapubbāham bhikkhu rājā ahosim khattiyo muddhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa catūrāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesum Kusāvatīnāma-rājadhānipamukhāni||||
- 18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesum Dhammapāsādapamukhāni
- 19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūṭāgārasahassāni ahesum Mahābyūhakuṭāgārapamukhāni
- 20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallankasahassāni ahesum dantamayāni sāramayāni sovannamayāni rūpiyamayāni 3 gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni 4 kadalimiga pava-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit yam viññāṇam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Missing in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

rapaceattharaṇāni sa-uttaracehadanāni  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$  ubhato lohitakūpadhānāni  $\parallel \parallel$ 

- 21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum sovaņņālankārāni sovaņņadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni uposathanāgarājapamukhāni
- 22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti assasahassāni ahesum|| sovaṇṇālaṅkarāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālāpaṭicchannāni Valāhakaassarājapamukhāni|||
- 23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum $\|$  sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālapaṭicchannāni Vejayantarathapamukhāni $\|$  $\|$
- 24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti maṇisahassāni ahesuṃ maṇiratanapamukhāni
- 25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  caturāsīti itthisahassāni ahesum $\parallel$  Subhaddādevīpamukhāni $\parallel$
- 26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesum anuyantāni 2 parināyakaratanapamu-khāni||||
- 27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusahassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni 3 kaṃsupadhāraṇani||||
- 28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappāsikasukhumāni||||
- 29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thālipākasa-hassāni ahesum|| sāyam † pātam bhattābhihāro abhiharī-yittha||||
- 30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahassānam ekaññeva tam nagaram hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Kusāvatī rājadhānīļ ||
  - 31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ochadāni <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anuyuttāni

 $<sup>^3</sup>$  S² dūlasandanāni; S³ dukulasandatāni; B dukulasandhāni  $^4$  S². $^3$ sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Dhammo pāsādo||||

- 32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā kuṭāgārasahassānam ekaññeva tam r kūṭāgāram hoti yam aham tena samayena ajjhāvasāmi Mahābyūham kūṭāgāram ²|||||
- 33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pallankāsahassānam eko yeva so pallanko hoti yam aham tena samayena paribhunjāmi dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovanna mayo vā rūpiyamayo vā||||
- 34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassānam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Uposatho nāgarājā||||
- 35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassānam eko yeva so asso hoti || yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Valāhaka-assarājā 3|| ||
- 36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rathasahassānam eko yeva so ratho hoti || yam aham tena samayena abhirūhāmi Vejayanto ratho || ||
- 37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassānam ekā yeva sā itthi hoti $\parallel$  yā mam <sup>4</sup> tena samayena paccupaṭṭhāti <sup>5</sup> Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā <sup>6</sup> $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakotisahassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena samayena paridahāmi khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhumam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappāsikasukhumam vā
- 39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālipākasahassānam eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālikodanaparamam bhunjāmi tadūpiyanca supeyyam
- 40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te sankhārā atītā niruddhā vipariņātā  $\|\cdot\|$
- 41 Evam aniecā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam adhuvā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu saṅkhārā||||

Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>
 S<sup>1-3</sup> oro
 S<sup>1-3</sup> valāhoo
 S<sup>1-3</sup> yamaham
 S<sup>1-3</sup> salāhoo
 S<sup>1-3</sup> yamaham
 S<sup>1-3</sup> khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu sankhāresu nibbinditum alam virajjitum alam vimuccitun ti || ||

#### 97 (5) Nakhāsikam

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
  - 5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci 2 vedanā | pe || 3
  - 6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā
  - 7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā||||3
- 8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassatīti!!!
- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niceam dhuvam sassatam aviparinamadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10–13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā || pe || kāci saññā || || keci sankhārā|| pe|| kiñci viññāṇam yam viññāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassatīti
- 14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum āropetvā tam bhikkham etad avoca||||
- 15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rupam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati|||| Ettakam ce pi 4 bhikkhu rūpam abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparinamadhammam || na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi rūpam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam || tasmā brahmacariyavāso pañnāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S <sup>1</sup>-3 tamyevanidanam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kañci

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Complete in B <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 etta (S<sup>1</sup> ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā <sup>2</sup> pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thassati|||| Ettikā cepi <sup>2</sup> bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukhakkhayāya||||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu sankhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thassanti||||3 Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu sankhārā abhavissamsu 4 niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso pañnāyetha sammādukkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi sankhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso pañnāyati sammādukhakkhayāya||||

19 Ettakam pi kho 5 bhikkhu viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamaṃ tatheva ṭhassati||| Ettakaṃ ce pi kho 6 bhikkhu viññāṇam abhavissa niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññāṇam natthi niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassatam aviparināmadhammam||7 tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||||

20 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu $\parallel\parallel$  Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\parallel\parallel$ 

Aniccam bhante||||

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā||| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ettakā always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 always <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 abhavimsu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B thassati <sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>6</sup> B omits ce S<sup>1</sup>-3 omits kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>I</sup> insert here sassatisamam tatheva thassati dukkhakkhāyāya, which in S<sup>3</sup> is reduced to sassatisamam thatheva thassati (tasmāo being also omitted by S<sup>3</sup>)

Aniccam bhante|||

- 21 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu
- 22 Evam passam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

# 98 (6) Suddhikam (or Samuddakam)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rupam niccam dhuvam asssatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati
- 5–8 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci vedanā || pe || kāci sannā || || keci sankhārā || ||

Kiñci viññāṇam yam viññāṇam niccam dhuvam sassatam avipariṇāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassatīti||||

- 9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sattatisamam tatheva thassati
- 10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci saṅkhārā|| kiñci viññāṇam yaṃ viññāṇam niccaṃ dhuvaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ sassatisamam tatheva ṭhassatīti||||

## 99 (7) Gaddula (or Bhaddula) (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||<sup>2</sup>
- 3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoṭi na paññāyatī avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam saṃsaratam
- 4 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati || natvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi || ||
- 5 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam Sineru pabbatarājā dayhati 3 vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave

- <sup>2</sup> Tatra-voca is in S<sup>1</sup>-3 only here and further on
- 3 S1-3 uddayhati in this and the next number

I Omitted by SI-3

avijjānīvaraņānam sattānam tanhasamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathavī dayhati vinassati na bhavati na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaranānam sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daļhe khīle vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati | evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī | la | sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam || saññam || saṅkhāre || viññānam attato samanupassati || viññāṇavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmim vā attānam || || So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati | vedananneva | la | sannanneva | sankhare yeva viññānaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati anuparidhavam anuparivattam || vedanam || la || sannam || sankhāre|| viñnāṇam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam na parimuccati rūpamhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati sankhārehi|| na parimuccati viññānamhā | na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī || la || sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati || la || na r vedanam || na sannam || na sannam || na sannam || na sannam || na vinnānam attato samanupassati || na vinnānam vantam vā r attānam na attani vā r vinnānam na vinnānasmim vā r attānam || So rūpam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati || vedanam || sannam || sannam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati || So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati sannam || parimuccati sannam parimuccati vinnānam || parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>

# **100** (8) Gaddula (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave saṃsāro pubbakoti na paññāyati avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānam taṇhāsaṃyojanānam sandhāvatam samsāratām
- 4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho daļhe khīle vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upatiṭṭhati|| nisīdati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upanisīdati|| nippajjati ce pi tam eva khīlam vā thambham vā upanippajjati|||||1
- 5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati!!!|| Vedanam|| Saññaṃ|| Saṅkhāre|| Viññāṇam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|||||. So gacchati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe² upagacchati|| tiṭṭhati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upatiṭṭhati|| nisīdati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanisīdati|| nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakkhandhe upanippajjati||||
- 6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ Dīgharattam idaṃ cittaṃ saṃkiliṭ-tham rāgena dosena mohenā ti|||| Cittasaṃkilesā ³ bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti|| cittavodānā 4 sattā visujjhanti||||

7 Dittham vo bhikkhave caraṇam nāma cittanti|||| Evam bhante||||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caranam nāma 5 cittam citteneva cintitam || tena pi kho bhikkhave caranena cittena cittaññeva cittataram || ||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhaṇaṃ sakaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ || Dīgharattam idam 6 cittaṃ saṅkiliṭ-thaṃ rāgena dosena mohenāti || || Cittasaṃkilesā 7 bhikkhave sattā saṃkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti || ||



This phrase is omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> which have only nipajjati so written

2 S<sup>1-3</sup> add va or ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Cittam samo <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> cittam voo <sup>5</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 cidam <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup> citte samkilesā

- 10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā abhikkhaṇam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīgharattam idam cittam sankiliṭham rāgena dosena mohenāti|||| Cittasamkilesā bhikkhave sattā samkilissanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||||
- 11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakārako vā rajanāya vā 3 lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā 4 vā mañjetthiyā 5 vā suparimatthe 6 phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpam vā purisarūpam vā 7 abhinimmineyya sabbangapaccangim evam eva 8 kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpañneva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti vedananneva pel sannanneva sankhāreva 9 vinnānam yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti || ||
- 12 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave|||| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ|| pa||

13–14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel$ 

# 101 (9) Vāsijaṭam (or Nāva)

- 1-2 Savatthi|||| Tatra|| voca ||||
- 3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi $\parallel$  no ajānato apassato $\parallel\parallel$
- 4 Kiñ ca bhikkhave jānato kim passato āsavānam khayo hoti|||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|||| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti sañīa||| Iti sanākhārā|||| Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññā-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B cittitā <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert nāsati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits vā, S<sup>3</sup> yavā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B paniliyā <sup>5</sup> B mañjaṭṭhāya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> suparimatte

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> B inserts koci

<sup>8</sup> Missing in S1-3

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 saññāyeva—sankhārāyeva

nassa <sup>1</sup> atthagamoti|||| Evan kho bhikkhave jānato evan passato āsavānam khayo hoti|||

- 5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi 2 evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti || atha khvassa neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati || ||
- 6 Tam kissa hetu || abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam || || Kissa abhāvitattā || abhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam abhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānam abhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam abhāvitattā pañcannam balānam abhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam abhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhangikassa maggassa || ||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkuṭiyā na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni

- 8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyā evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuņda kena vā aņdakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyunti atha kho abhabbā va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuņdakena vā aņdakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjitum || ||
- 9 Tam kissa hetu || tathā hi pana 3 bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkuṭiyā 4 na sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni || ||
- 10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya|| Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| athakhvassa 5 neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati||
- 11 Tam kissa hetu $\parallel$  abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam $\parallel \parallel$  Kissa abhāvitattā $\parallel$  abhāvitattā $\parallel$  catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  atthaṅgikassa maggassa $\parallel$ 
  - 12 Bhavanuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> omits iti viññāṇassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> kiñcipi

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kukkutiyānam

<sup>5</sup> S1-3 khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyā ti || atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati || ||

- 13 Tam kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacanīyam|||| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipatthānānam bhāvitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam bhāvitattā catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā pañcannam balānam bhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam bhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa||||
- 14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā|| tānassu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkuṭiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkuṭapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjeyyunti|| atha kho bhabbā va te kukkuṭapotakṭā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosam padāletvā sotthinā abhinibbhijjitum||||
- 15 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni ¹ kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni||||
- 16 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Ahovata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati|| ||
- 17 Tam kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam|||| kissa bhavitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa||||
- 18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagaṇḍassa vā phalagaṇḍante ² vāsissa vā vāsijaṭe dissante aṅgulipadāni dissanti aṅguṭṭhapādā||³ no ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti Ettakaṃ vata me ⁴ ajja vāsijaṭassa khīṇam ettakam hiyyo ettakam pareti|| atha khvassa khīṇam khīnante va ñāṇam hoti||||
  - 19 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhavananuyogam anuyut-

I SI-3 tānassii

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; B phalabhaṇḍaº 3 B ºpadaṃ <sup>4</sup> B katame here only; S<sup>1</sup>-3 vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam ñāṇam hoti|| Ettakam vata me ajja āsavānam khīṇam ettakam hiyyo ettakam pareti|| athakhvassa khīṇe khīṇante va ñāṇam hoti|| ||

- 20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vetta-bandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni udake pariyādāya hemantike 3 thalam ukkhittāya 4 vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavaṭṭāni 5 appakasireneva paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti
- 21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasireneva saññojanāni paṭippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavantīti||||

# **102** (10) $Aniccat\bar{a}$ (or $Sa\tilde{n}\tilde{n}\bar{a}$ )

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra voca||||
- 3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulīkatā sabbaṃ kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbaṃ rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbaṃ bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam pariyādiyati samūhanti 6||||
- 4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānangalena kasanto 7 sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadālento kasati|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||||
- 5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchodeti||8 Evam evakho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe||9
  - 6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapiņdiyā vaņţacchinnāya 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B vassamāsāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pariyodātāya

<sup>3</sup> B adds na 4 B o

<sup>4</sup> B omits ya

<sup>5</sup> B oppavutthāni

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B samūhanati omitting the preceding pariyādiyati

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 kassako . . . kassanto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> B nicchoteti

<sup>9</sup> This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam asmimmānam samūhanati

<sup>10</sup> S3 ochinnāya; B vandacindāya

yāni tatra ambāni vaṇṭapaṭibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā || pa||

- 7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā kūṭaṃ tāsam² aggam akkhāyati||||| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pa||||
- 8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kāļānusārī s tesam aggam akkhāyati $\parallel$  evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||
- 10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa||
- 11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno 4 sabbe te rañňo cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti || rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati || evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasañňā || pe ||
- 12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā sabbā tā candimapabhāya <sup>5</sup> kalam nāgghanti <sup>6</sup> solasim candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā|| pa|| ||
- . 13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno 7 sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati 8 ca evam eva kho bkikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati sabbam asmimānam samūhanti
  - 14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasaññā katham

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B tadamanvayāni <sup>2</sup> B tesam <sup>3</sup> B kālānusarigandho <sup>4</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> khuddha<sup>o</sup>; B kuttarājāne

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> candiyāpabhāya (S<sup>3</sup> yam)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> B nagghanti

<sup>7</sup> B abbhusākkamāno

bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| pe|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|||| Iti vedanā|||| Iti sannā|||| Iti sankhāra|||| Iti vinnānam iti vinnānassa samudayo iti vinnānassa atthagamo ti||||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam bahulīkatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūparāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhantīti||||

Pupphavaggo samatto||<sup>1</sup> Tatra uddānam||<sup>2</sup>

Nadī|| Pupphañ ca 3 Pheṇaṃ ca||
Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikhaṃ||4
Suddhikam dve ca 5 gaddulā ||6
Vāsijaṭam Aniccatā ti||7
Vaggo 8 Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||||
Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānaṃ||9
Upāyo Arahanto ca Khajjanī Therasambhayaṃ
Pupphavaggena paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||||

#### SECTION III UPARIPAÑÑĀSAKA

## CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

## 103 (1) Ante

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca||||
3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā||| Katame cattāro||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Buddhavaggo pañcamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in B

<sup>3</sup> B vaddhañ ca

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>3</sup> °sikhā

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sa (S<sup>3</sup> sā-) muddakaṃ ceva

 $<sup>^6</sup>$  S<sup>z-3</sup> gaddulam ; B bhaddulā  $^7$  S<sup>z-3</sup> nāva saññā te dasāti  $^8$  Missing in S<sup>z-3</sup>

<sup>9</sup> This uddanam is to be found in S1-3 only

Sakkāyanto sakkāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto  $\|\cdot\|^{\mathtt{I}}$ 

- 4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkāyanto|||| Pañcupādānakkhandhātissa vacanīyam|||| Katame pañca|| seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sannupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho vinnānupādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto||||
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto|||| Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā nandi rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī|| seyyathīdaṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto||||
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto|||| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto||||
- 7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipaṭipadanto||||
  - 8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattaro antā ti

## **104** (2) Dukkham

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamudayañ ca dukkhanirodhañ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ² ca|| tam sunātha||||
- 4 Katamañ ca 3 bhikkhave dukkham|||| Pañcupādanakkhandhātissa vacanīyaṃ|||| Katame pañca|| seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|||| Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ||||
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo|||| Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| vibhavataṇhā|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo||||
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho|||| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anā-layo|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodho||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °gaminī° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °gāminiñca paṭipadaṃ

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā $\|\|$  Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo $\|$  seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi $\|$  pe $\|$  sammāsamādhi $\|\|$  Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā ti $\|\|$ 

#### **105** (3) Sakkāyo

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra—voca||||
- 3 Sakkāya<br/>ñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sakkāyasamudayaň ca sakkāyani<br/>rodhañca sakkāyani<br/>rodhagāminiň ca paṭipadaṃ taṃ  $^{\tt r}$  suṇātha<br/>|| ||
- 4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo||| Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyaṃ||| Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe||² viññāṇupādānakkhandho|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo||||
- 5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo $\|$  || Yāyam taṇhā ponabbhavikā $\|$  pa $\|$  Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo $\|$  ||
- 6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho|||| Yo tassāyeva taṇhāya||
  pa|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho||||
- 7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭi-padā|||| Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo|| seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi|| pa|| sammāsamādhi||||
- 8 Ayam vuotati bhikkhave sakkäyanirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti $\|\|$

## 106 (4) Pariññeyyā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Pariññeye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi pariññā ca pariññātāviñca 3 puggalam || tam suṇātha || ||
- 4 Katame 4 ca bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā|||5 Rū-pam bhikkhave pariññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam pariññeyyo dhammo|||| Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pariññeyyā dhammā||||

 $<sup>^{\</sup>scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$  Omitted by B and  $S^{\scriptscriptstyle \rm I}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup> oñātapīca; S<sup>3</sup> oñātapica

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 oñeyyo dhammo

- 5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā|||| Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā||||
- 6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|||| Arahātissa vacanīyam|| Yo yam āyasmā evāmnāmo evamgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo ti||||

# 107 (5) Samanā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra|| voca||||
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññāṇupādānakkhandho||||
- 4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pancannam upādānakkhandhānam assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe||² pajānanti|| sayam abhinnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti|||

# 108 (6) Samaṇā (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādhānakkhandho|| pe||3
- 4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| pe|| pajānanti|| sayam abhiñnā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||||

# **109** (7) Sotāpanno

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā $\|$  $\|$  Katame pañca $\|$  Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho $\|$  pe $\|$  viññānupādānakkhandho $\|$  $\|$
- 4 Yato ca 4 kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> insert yo bhikkhave

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 na me te<sup>o</sup> (complete)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Complete in B

<sup>4</sup> Missing in S1-3 always

assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

## **110** (8) Araham

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca|||| Seyyathīdaṃ|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇupādānakkhandho|||
- 4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto ti||||

#### **111** (9) $Chandar\bar{a}g\bar{\imath}$ (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ||
  - 4–6 Vedanāya $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Saññāya $\parallel$  Saṅkhāresu $\parallel$ <sup>I</sup>
- 7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha $\parallel$  evaṃ taṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti $\parallel \parallel$

# **112** (10) Chandarāgi (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||||
- 3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā 2 cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B upayu<sup>o</sup> always

pajahatha || evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam || la || pe ||  $^{\text{\tiny I}}$ 

- 4-5 Vedanāya|| Saññāya||||
- 6 Sankhāresu yo chando|| pa|| evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā analbhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
- 7 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ taṃ viññāṇaṃam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

Antavaggo samatto 2|| Tatruddānam||||

Ante 3 Dukkhañcā Sakkāyo|| Pariññeyyā Samaṇā dve||4 Sotāpanno Arahañca|| Dve ca Chandarāgiyo ti||||5

#### CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

**113** (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme6||||
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$
- 3 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti rūpasamudayam na pajānāti rūpanirodham na pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam na pajānāti
- - <sup>1</sup> So in B, complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>2</sup> In S<sup>3</sup> only

3 SI-3 antam

4 S1-3 Samane; B duve

<sup>5</sup> B duve ca chandorāginoti

6 In S1-3 only

7 More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

9 Ayam vuocati bhikkhu avijjä ettävatä ca avijjägato hot $\bar{\imath}$ ti||||

## **114** (2) *Vijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (2)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
- 4 Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti || rūpasamudayaṃ || rūpanirodhaṃ || rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || ||
- 5–8 Vedanam<br/>|| Saññam || Saṅkhāre pajānāti || la || Viññānanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti || ||
- 9 Ayam vuotati bhikkhu vijjä ettävatä ca vijjägato hotīti

#### **115** (3) Kathika (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti||
- 4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||||
- 5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam ce bhikkhu|| ||
- 8 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup> in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti

#### **116** (4) Kathika (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi
- 2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti|| kittāvatā ditthadhammanibbānapatto hotīti||||
- 3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanaya||||
- 4–6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Saññāya ce bhikkhu $\parallel$  $\parallel$  Saṅkhārānaṃ ce bhikkhu $\parallel$  $\parallel$
- 7 Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanaya|||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya|||| Viññāṇassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Diṭṭhadhammanibbānappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||||

# **117** (5) Bandhanā

1-2 Sāvatthi

3 Idha bhikkhave¹ assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī∥ pe∥ sappurisadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā rūpaṃ rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ∥∥ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho² atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati³ baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchati∥∥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit idha bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> B santara° always ... <sup>3</sup> B jiyati

- 4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pe|| vedanāya vā attānaṃ|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā paraṃ lokaṃ gacchatī||||
  - 5-6 Saññam|| Sankhāre||||1
- 7 Viññāṇam attato samanupassatī|| pa|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññāṇabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchati||||
- 8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la²|| sappurisadhammesu vinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānanam|||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so 3 dukkhasmā ti vadāmi||||
  - 9 Na vedanam attato|| la||||
  - 10 Na saññam attato|| la|| ||
  - 11 Na sankhāre attato|| la||
- 12 Na viññāṇam attato samanupassati|| pa|||| Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññāṇabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī|| parimutto so ³ dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti||||

## 118 (6) Parimucchita

- 1 Sāvatthi||||
- 2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|||| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||||

No hetam bhante|| ||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam|||||

 $3-5 \ \ Vedanam \parallel \ Sannam \parallel \ Sankhare \parallel \parallel$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>  $^2$  S<sup>1-3</sup> ari—pe—instead of || la||  $^3$  Missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

6 Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| viññāṇam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||||<sup>1</sup>

7 Evam passaṃ pa nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

#### **119** (7) Parimucchita (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi
- 2 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassathāti||||

Evam bhante || ||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappañnāya daṭṭhabbam||||

- 3–5 Vedanam $\parallel$  Sannam $\parallel$  Sankhāre $\parallel \parallel$
- 6 Viññāṇaṃ netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassathāti $\|\cdot\|$

Evam bhante|||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Viññāṇam bhikkhave netam mama neso hamasmi na meso attāti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||||

7 Evam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## 120 (8) Saññojanam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Saññojanīye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi saññojanam ca|| tam suṇātha||||
- 3 Katame ca bhikkhave saññojaniyādhammā katamam ca saññojanām $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpam bhikkhave sañnojaniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarago tam tattha sañnojanam||||
  - 5–7 Vedanā || pa || Sannā || Sankhārā || ||

<sup>1</sup> B adds || la||

- 8 Viññāṇaṃ saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha saññojanam||||
- 9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā|| idam saññojananti||||

#### **121** (9) *Upādānam*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Upādāniye ce bhikkbave dhamme desissāmi upādānam ca|| tam suṇātha||||
- 4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā $\parallel$  katamam upādānam $\parallel$
- 5 Rūpam bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||||
  - 6-8 Vedanā | pa | Sannā | Sankhārā | | |
- 9 Viññāṇam upādāniyo dhammo $\parallel$  yoʻ tattha chandarāgo taṃ tattha upādānaṃ $\parallel \parallel$
- 10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā $\parallel$  idam upādānan ti $\parallel\parallel$

#### **122** (10) Sīlam

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhito ² Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| pa|| etad avoca||| Sīlavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunākatame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbāti|||
- 4 Sīlāvatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā pañcupādānakkhandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manusi kattabbā||||
- 5 Katame pañca|||| Seyyathīdam rūpupādāpakkhando|||| viñnānupādānakkhandho|||| Sīlavatāvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||||
  - 6 Thanam kho panetam avuso vijjati yam silava



<sup>1</sup> S1-3 ye

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B Kotthiko-ka always

bhikkhu ime pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalum
sacchikareyyāti|||

- 7 Sotāpannena panāvūso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Sotāpannena pi kho āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi kattabbā||||
- 9 Țhānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sotāpanno bhikkhu ime pancupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyāti||||
- 10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso z Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame ca z dhammā yoniso kattabbāti||||
- 11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho³ āvuso Koṭṭhita bhikkhunā ime pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi kattabbā|| ||
- 12 Țhānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sakadāgāmi bhikkhu pancupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyāti||||
- 13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti
- 14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā ime 4 pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā $\parallel\parallel$
- 15 Țhānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam anāgāmi bhikkhu ime pancupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalam 5 sacchikareyyāti||||
- 16 Arahatā 6 panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso manası kattabbāti || ||
- 17 Arahatā pi kho āvuso Kotthita ime pancupādānak-khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato sunnato anattato yoniso manasi kattabbā||||
  - 18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraņīyam katassa vā

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$ B omtis pan $^{\rm I}$ Missing in B $^{\rm I}$ S $^{\rm I}$ - $^{\rm I}$ sakadāgāmino kho

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert ca 5 B arahattam 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 insert pi

paṭiccayo¹|| api ca kho ime² dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya ceva saṃvattanti satisampa-jaññāya³ cāti||||

#### **123** (11) Sutavā

1 Bārāṇasi-nidānam || || 4

#### **124** (12) Kappo (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasankami  $||\cdot||$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamkāramānānusayā na hontī ti||||
- 4 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhutam sammāppaññāya passati||||
- 5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|||| Ye keci saṅkhārā||||
- 8 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā!! yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati!!!!
- 9 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānānusayā na hontīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> paticayo here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 apicame <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ya

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Complete in B.—This sutta is exactly the same as the preceding; the word sutavatā being only put instead of sīlavatā

5 Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

## **125** (13) Kappo (2)

- 1 Sāvatthi
- 2 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| || Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññāṇake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṃkāramamaṃkāramānāpagatam <sup>r</sup> mānasaṃ hoti vidhāsamatikkantam <sup>2</sup> santam <sup>3</sup> suvimuttan ti|| ||
- 3 Yam kiñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||||
- 4–6 Yā kāci vedanā|||| Yā kāci saññā||||| Ye keci saṅ-khārā||||
- 7 Yam kiñci viññāṇam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā oļārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā paṇītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupādā vimutto hoti||||
- 8 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmin ca savinnāņake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto 4||||
Avijjā Vijjā <sup>5</sup> dve Kathikā||
Bandhanā Parimuccitā duve <sup>6</sup>||
Saññojānaṃ Upādānaṃ <sup>7</sup>||
Sīlaṃ Sutavā <sup>8</sup> dve ca Kappenā ti <sup>9</sup>||||

## CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

**126** (1) Samudayadhamma (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||

S<sup>1</sup>-3 opagatao always
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 vidhāyao further on vidhāo
 Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 always
 In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Dve bhikkū 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Parimucchā dve

 <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 odānā
 8 S<sup>1</sup> Sīla; S<sup>3</sup> Sīlavā and omits Sutavā
 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Kappināti

- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā|| pa||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathādhammam na pajānāti | vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavayadhammam i rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti
- 5 Samudayadhammam vedanam Samudayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam vedanam Vayadhammā vedanā ti yathābhūtam na pajānati | samudayavayadhammam vedanam Samudayavayadhammā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 6 Samudayadhammam saññam | pe ||
- 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre Samudayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhamme saikhāre Vayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || samudayavayadhamme sankhāre Samudayavayadhammā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 8 Samudayadhammam viññanam Samudayadhammam viñnāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti vayadhammam viñnāṇam Vayadhammam viñnāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti || samudayavayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayavayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|| ||
- 10 Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti bhante vuccati || katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti
- 11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti | vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B and S<sup>1</sup> omit vaya in this word here and further on

pajānāti | samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābliūtam pajānāti || ||

- 12 Samudayadhammam vedanam || pe||
- 13 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||
- 14 Samudayadhamme sankhare pell 1
- 15 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti vayadhammam viññāṇam Vayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam viññāṇam Samudayavayadhammam viññāṇanti yathābhūtam pajānāti
- 16 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā vijjāgato hotīti||||

## **127** (2) Samudayadhamma (2)

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthito<sup>2</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito sāyanhasamayam patisallāṇā vutthito||. pa||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca 3 avijjāgato hotīti || ||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti | vayadhammam rupam | pe | samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 5 Samudayadhammam vedanam | pe ||
  - 6 Samudayadhammam saññam||||
  - 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre
- 8 Samudayadhammam viñnāṇam || pa 4 || vayadhammam Samudayavayadhammam 5 viññāṇanti viññānam|| pa|| yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
  - 9 Ayam vuccati āvuso 6 ettāvatā ca 7 avijjāgato hotīti||||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omits Mahā

- 3 Complete in B
- 4 5-8 are more complete in B 5 B oviyao instead of ovayao
  - 6 S<sub>1-3</sub> vuccatā vuso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 12 and 14 are more complete in B

## **128** (3) Samudayadhammā (3)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasi nidānamiii 1
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti || vayadhammam rūpam pe samudayavayadhammam rūpam Samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
  - 5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||
  - 7 Samudayadhammam saññam
  - 7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre||||
- 8 Samudayadhammam viññāṇam || samudayavayadhammam viññānanti yathābhutam pajānāti
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||

## 129 (4) Assāda (1)

- 1 · 2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye  $^2 \| \|$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Maha-Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati || Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādanca ādīnavañca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti||||
  5-7 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārānam||||
- 8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavanca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti][]

# 130 (5) Assāda (2)

1-2 Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye

# <sup>I</sup> Complete in B

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 taññeva nidānam—Ekam antam nisīdi—and so on, more or less complete in the following suttas

- 3 Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| pe|| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhārānam||||
- 8 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti  $\mathbf{r}||$ 
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti || ||

#### **131** (6) Samudaya (1)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye | pa | | |
- 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca ādinavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
- 5–8 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārānam|||| Vinnānassa samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca ādinavanca nissaraṇanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||
- 9 Ayam vuocatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti || ||

# **132** (7) Samudaya (2)

- 1–2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye  $\parallel \parallel \parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti avuso Sāriputta vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayanca atthagamanca 2 nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti||||
- 5–8 Vedanāya||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārāṇaṃ|||| Viñnāṇassa samudayanca atthagamanca ² nissaraṇanca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti||||
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatāca vijjāgato hotīti | | | |

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The numbers 5-7-8 are repeated in S<sup>1</sup>-3 (S<sup>3</sup> omitting saññāya)

<sup>2</sup> B inserts here assādanca ādinavanca

#### **133** (8) Kotthita (1)

- 1 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ <sup>1</sup> ||pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjā ti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti $\|\|$
- 5-8 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārānam|||| Vinnānassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||
- 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti 2|| ||
- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto ayasmantam Mahā-Koṭṭhitam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotī ti ||||
- 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādanca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 12-14 Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhārānam||||
- 15 Viññāṇassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānāti $\|\cdot\|$
- 16 Ayam vuocati avuso vijja ettavata oa vijjagato hotīti || ||

## 134 (9) Kotthita (2)

- 1-2 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||||
- 3 Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Koṭṭhita avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti||||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayanca atthagamanca assādanca ādinavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam na pajānāti
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhārānam||||
- 8 Viññāṇassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito upasaṅkami onisīdi <sup>2</sup> B hoti

- 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī-
- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
- 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayanca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti
  - 12-14 Vedanāya|| || Saññāya|| Saṅkhārānam||||
- 15 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavanca nissaraņanca yathābhūtam pajānāti | ayam vuccatāvuso i vijjāgato hotīti ill

# 135 (10) Kotthita (3)

- 1-2 Taññeva nidānam
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca|||| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hoti kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotī ti
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti rūpasamudayam na pajānāti | rūpanirodham na pajānāti | rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti
  - 5-7 Vedanam na pajānāti|| pe|| Saññam|||| Saṅkhāre||||
- 8 Viññāṇam na pajānāti viññāṇasamudayam na pajānāti viññānanirodham na pajānāti vinnānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti||||
  - 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotīti
- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca|||| Vijjā vijjāti āvuso Kotthita vuccati|||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||
  - 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti rūpa-

The second part (Nos. 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos. 1-9) are omitted in B

samudayam <sup>1</sup> pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||||

- 12-14 Vedanam|||| Saññam|||| Sankhāre|||
- 15 Viññānam pajānāti viññāṇassa samudayam pajānāti viññāṇanirodham pajānāti viññāṇanirodhagāminim paṭipadam pajānāti||||
  - 16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti||||

Avijjāvaggo|||| Tatruddānam||||

Samudayadhammena tīṇi 2||
Assāda apare duve 3||
Samudayena dve vuttā 4
Koṭṭhitena 5 apare tayoti||||

# CHAPTER IV KUKKUĻA—VAGGO CATUTTHO

#### **136** (1) Kukkula

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra—voca||||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkuļam $\parallel$  vedanā kukkuļā 6 $\parallel$  sannā kukkuļā 7  $\parallel$  sankhārā kukkuļā 6 $\parallel$  vinnāṇaṃ kukkulām $\parallel$
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| saṅkhāresu pi|| viññāṇasṃim pi nibbindati||||
- 5 Nibbindam virajjati|||| 8 nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

# 137 (2) Aniccena (1)

- 1 Sävatthi||||
- 2 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
  - <sup>1</sup> B rūpassa sam<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> cetaso <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> assādo<sup>o</sup> odve
  - 4 B samudayeca; S<sup>1</sup>-3 vutto 5 B kotthike
  - 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 kukkulam 7 Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3 8 Complete in B

- 8 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccami tatra vo chando pahātabbo
  - 4-6 Vedanā aniccā|||| Sannā|||| Sankhārā||||
  - 7 Viññāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||||
- 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo ti $\| \| \|$

## 138 (3) Aniccena (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
  - 8 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo
- 4-7 Vedanā||| Sannā||| Sankhārā||| Vinnāṇaṃ aniccaṃ|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo||||
  - 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti||||

## 139 (4) Aniccena (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam||||
- 8 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo $\|$
- 4-7 Vedanā||| Sannā|||| Sankhārā|||| Vinnāṇam aniccam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||
- 8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||||

## **140-142** (5-7) Dukkhena (1-3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 8-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo'chando pahātabbo|| pa||
  - 3-8 rāgo pahātabbo||||
  - 3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti IIII

## **143-145** (8-10) Anattena (1-3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Complete in S<sup>I-3</sup>

rāgo pahātabbo|||| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||| Ko ca bhikkhave anattā

- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||| rāgo pahātabbo|||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||||
  - 4-6 Vedanā anattā|||| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā||||
- 7 Viññānam anattā i tatra vo chando pahātabbo || || rāgo pahātabbo|||| chandarāgo pahātabbo||||
- 8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti 2|| ||

## **146** (11) Kulaputtena dukkhā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā bahulam vihareyya|| || Vedanāya|| || Saññāya|| || Sankhāresu|| || Viññāne nibbidā bahulam vihareyya|||
- 4 So 3 rūpe nibbidā bahulam viharanto|||| Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānāti|||| Vedanam|||| Saññam|| Sańkhāre|| Viñnanam parijanāti||||
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam || saññam sankhāre || viññāṇam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti

## 147 (12) Kulaputtena dukkhā (2)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|||| Vedanāva|||| Saññāya|||| Sankharesu|||| Viññāne aniccānupassī vihareyya|||| pa||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> anattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup> where the three suttas are united: but divided in B з В Уо

#### 4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti I

## **148** (13) Kulaputtena dukkhā (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|||| Vedanāya|||| Sannāya|||| Sankhāresu|||| Vinnāne anattānupassī vihareyya||||
- 4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| sankhāresu|| viñnāņe anattānupassī viharanto rūpam parijānāti|| vedanaṃ|| sannāmam|| sankhāre|| viñnānam parijānāti||||
- 5 So rūpam parijānam vedanam sannam sankhāre vinnānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya pārimuccati sannāya parimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati vinnānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmīti || ||

Kukkulavaggo 2 catuttho|||||
Tassuddānam 3||||

Kukkuļā tayo Aniccena 4|| ||
Dukkhena apare tayo||
Anattena tayo vuttā||
Kulaputtena dve 5 dukkhā ti|| ||

## CHAPTER V DIŢŢĦIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

## 149 (1) Ajjhattikam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra—voca||||
- 3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti $\|\|$ 
  - <sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>; as in the preceding and the next
  - <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> kukkula<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> tatrud<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> aniccatā
    <sup>5</sup> So all the MSS.; it ought to be tayo

- 4 Bhagavammülakā no bhante dhammā pe
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukhadukkham||||
- 6-8 Vedanāva sati pa Sannāva sati Sankhāresu sati III
- 9 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam 2 sukhadukkham||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rupam niccam aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhanti||||

No hetam bhantell

11-13 Vedanā|| || Sannā|| || Sankhārā|| ||

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhantell ||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti

Dukkham bhantelll

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhan ti||||

No hetam bhantelli

15 Evampassam || pa || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|||

## **150** (2) Etam mama

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassatīti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
  - 5-9 Rūpe 3 kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

Complete in S1-3: S1 adding vabahiddham va to ajjhat <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add vā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> Rūpam tam

/io... 3/6/ abhinivissa|| 1 a|| || Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññaṇam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati|||||<sup>2</sup>

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|| viparināmadhammam api me tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupasseyyā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

11-13  $Vedan\bar{a}|||$   $Sa\tilde{n}\bar{a}||||$   $Sa\dot{n}kh\bar{a}r\bar{a}||||$ 

14 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|||| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupasseyyāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

15 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatīti || ||

#### **151** (3) Eso attā 3

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca 4 bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| ||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||||
- 6-9 Vedanāya|| Sannāya|| Sankhāresu|| Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam diţţhi

r Sr-3 repeat Etamo samanupassati ti and subjoin: bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpamabhinivissa evam diṭṭhim (further on diṭṭhi) uppajjatī No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Instead of Etam mama S<sup>z</sup>-3 hav Evam diṭṭhi uppajjati no cassaṃ (S³ omit no cassaṃ) no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti

<sup>3</sup> This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhantellil

Yampanāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhantelli

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Sannā|| Sankhārā|| Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vāti

Aniccam bhantelll

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti

No hetam bhantell!

15 Evam passam|||| pe|||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## **152** (4) No ca me siyā <sup>1</sup>

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi 2 na me bhavissatī ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || || pe|| ||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||
  - 5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|||| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilli

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya $\|\cdot\|$  No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante||||

10–13 Vedanā|| Sa<br/>ññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti |||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariņāmadhammam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Evam passam || pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānātīti || ||

## 153 (5) Micchā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa micchādiṭṭhi uppajjatī ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||| pe||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa micchāditthi uppajjati||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāņe sati vinnānam upādāya vinnānam abhinivissa micchāditthi uppajjati||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam || pa|| api nu tam anupādāya micchādithi uppajjeyyā ti || ||

No hetam bhante||||

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti || ||

Aniccam bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tilll

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya micchādiṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti || ||

No hetam bhantell!

15 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

# 154 (6) Sakkāya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjatīti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjati||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāņe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjati||||
- 10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam aniccam vā ti $\| \|$

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya ditthi uppajjeyyā ti||||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-diṭṭhi uppajjeyyāti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

15 Evam passaṃ || pe || nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti || ||

## 155 (7) Attānu

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānudiṭṭhi uppajjatīti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||||

- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāņe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa attānudiṭṭhi uppajjati||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānuditthi uppajjeyyā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

11–14 Vedanā|| Sannā|| Sankhārā|| Viñnāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya attānuditthi uppajjeyyāti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti|| ||

#### **156** (8) Abhinivesa (1)

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhāti||||| $^1$ 
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||||
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyyum saññojanābhinivesavinibandhā ti $\parallel$ 

No hetam bhante||||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante|||| 2

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññojanavinivesavinibaddhā always <sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

#### **157** (9) Abhinivesa (2)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhinivesavinibandhājjhosānā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| || 1

#### **158** (10) Anandena

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasa<br/>ńkami $\| \| \|$  upasaṅkamitvā $\| \|$  pa $\| \|$  Bhagavantam etad avoca $\| \| \|$
- 3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti|||||
- 4 Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Ānanda|| Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vāti sukham vā tilill

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam || kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham | asmi eso me attāti

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam $\|\cdot\|^2$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vinibandhājjhosānā to °vinibandhā (S<sup>1-3</sup> vinibaddhā)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This paragraph is to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3 only

10 Evam passam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel\parallel$   $\parallel$ 

Ditthivaggo pañcamo||||<sup>2</sup>
Tassuddānam|||| <sup>3</sup>

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā|| Micchā Sakkāya Attānu 4 dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti||<sup>5</sup>

> 6 Uparipaññāsakuddānam||| 7 Antam Vijjā Samudayañ ca|| Kukkulam Diṭṭhi pañcamam|| Tatiyo paññāsako vutto Nipāto ti pavuccatīti||| || 8

Khandhasamyuttam nitthitam || || 9

#### BOOK II RADHA-SAMYUTTA

#### CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

## 1 (1) Māro

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|||| 10
- 2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-
  - B pajanāmīti

- <sup>2</sup> B omits pañcamo
- <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> uddānam bhavati
- 4 B sakkāyattānu ; S $^{1-3}$  sakkāya attānam
- <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vinivesā apare dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo
- <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam
  - 7 This mention is to be found in S1-3 only
    - 8 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Antādhammā tatovijjā kukkuļo ditthipañcamam gatiyo paññāsako vutto nipāto tena (S<sup>1</sup> tona) vuccati
- 9  $S^{r}$ -3 Khandhavaggassa nipātaṃkelatīṇi (-ṇi being erased in  $S^{r}$ ) paññāsakaṃ samattaṃ
  - 10 In S1-3 only, which omits even Savatthi in the sequel

kami $\parallel$  upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nis $\bar{i}$ di $\parallel$ 

- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Māro Māro ti vuccati $\|$  kittāvatā nu kho bhante Māro ti $\|\cdot\|$  <sup>1</sup>
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rogoti passa gando ti passa sallanti passa aghabti passa aghabti passa|||| Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti||||
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati||||  $^2$  Sañ<br/>ñāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||||| $^2$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana mīyati|| tasmāti ha tvaṃ Rādha viññāṇam Māro ti passa māretā ti passa mīyatīti passa rāgo ti passa gaṇḍo ti passa sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|||| Ye nam evam passanti te sammāpassantī ti||||
  - 9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||||3 Sammādassanam kho Rādha nibbidattham||||
  - 10 Nibbidā pana bhante kimatthiyā ti|||| Nibbidā kho Rādha virāgatthā||||
  - 11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti|||| Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho||||4
  - 12 Vimutti 5 pana bhante kimatthiyāti|| !! Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā|| || 4
  - 13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||||

Assa <sup>6</sup> Rādha pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantam gahetum|||| Nibbānogadham hi Rādha brahmacariyam vussati nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapariyosānan ti||||

## **2** (2) Satto

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam

- <sup>2</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-8
- 3 B kimattham

4 Boattham

- 5 S1-3 vimuttim
- <sup>6</sup> B accayā; S³ addha corrected to assa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit bhante and add vuccati

etad avoca|||| Satto satto ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti vuccatīti||||||||||

A Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā—tatra satto tatra visatto; tasmā satto ti vuccati||||

- 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhāresu||||
- 8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ti vuccati
- 9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo 2 vā paṃsvāgārakehi kīļanti||||3 Yāva kīvanca tesu paṃsvāgārakesu avītarāgā honti avigatachandā avigatapemā avigatapipāsā avigatapariļāhā avigatataṇhā|| tāva tāni paṃsvāgārakāni ālayanti keļāyanti 4 manāyanti 5 mamāyanti||||
- 10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu paṃsvāgārakesu vigatarāgā honti vigatachandā vigatapemā vigatapipāsā vigatapariļāhā vigatataṇhā|| atha kho 6 tāni paṃsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vikiranti vidhamanti viddhaṃsenti vikīļanikaṃ 7 karonti|| ||
- 11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpam vikiratha vidhamatha viddhamsetha vikīļanikam karotha taṇhak-khayāya paṭipajjatha||||
- 12–14 Vedanam vikiratha $\| \|$  Saññam vikiratha $\| \|$  Saṅkhāre vikiratha $\| \|$
- 15 Viññāṇaṃ vikiratha vidhamatha  $^8$  viddhaṃsetha vikiļanikaṃ karotha taṇhakkhayāya paṭipajjatha $\|\cdot\|$  Taṇhakkhayo hi Rādha nibānan ti $\|\cdot\|$

## 3 (3) Bhavanetti

1-2 Sāvatthi

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Bhavanettī 9 bhavanettīnirodho 10 ti bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhavanettī katamo bhavanettīnirodho ti|||| 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vuccati <sup>2</sup> B kumā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B kumārikāyo always

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 oāgārakesuhi kīļantā 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 allīyanti kelāyanti

<sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 vanāyanti 6 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit kho 7 B vikiļaniyam always

<sup>8</sup> Omitted by S1-3 9 B adds nirodho 10 S1-3 omit nirodho

II SI-3 kasmā nu kho bhante bhavanettī ti nirodhoti

- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusāyā|| ayaṃ vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā ¹ bhavanettīnirodho||||
  - 5-7 Vedanāya|||| Saññāya|||| Saṅkhāresu||||
- 8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā|| ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettīnirodho ti||||

#### 4 (4) Pariññeyyā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|| || Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmi pariññañ ca ² pariññātāvim puggalam ca tam suṇohi|| ³ pe||
- 4 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo|| Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Sañña|| Saṅkhārā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Viññāṇaṃ pariññeyyo dhammo||| Ime vuccanti Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā|||
- 5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā|||| Yo kho Rādha rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha pariññā||||
- 6 Katamo ca Rādha pariňňātāvī 4 puggalo|||| Arahātissa vacanīyam|| yoyam āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto ayam vuccati Rādha pariňňātāvī 4 puggalo ti||||

## **5** (5) Samanā (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā $\|\cdot\|$  Katame pañca $\|$  seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho $\|$  pe $\|$  viññāṇupādānakkhandho $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 5 Ye hi keci Rādha samaņā vā brāhmaņā vā imesam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B nirodho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B pariññā ca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 opariññātavīca puggalam tam sunatha 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 oñātāvi

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti||||

6 Ye ca kho keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam pajānanti|| te kho r Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇā sammatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti||||

#### **6** (6) Samanā (2)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca||| Seyyathīdam rūpūpadānakkhandho|| pe|| viññāṇūpādānakkhandho|||
- 5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtam na² pajānanti|||| pe|||| sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharantīti||||

## 7 (7) Sotāpanno

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā || || Katame pañca|| || Seyyathīdam rūpūpādanakkhandho || pe || viññānūpādānakkhandho || ||

#### I SI-3 add te

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> omit na. Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—napajānanti in S<sup>3</sup>; pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañcā yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

#### 8 (8) Arahā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca|||| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viñnānupādānakkhandho|||
- 5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā i vimutto hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu Arahaṇ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto ti||||

## **9** (9) Chandarāga (1)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|||| evaṃ taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukataṃ anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam||||
- 5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyaṭim anuppādadhammā||||
- 6-7 Saññāya||| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā taṃ pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||||

8 Viñnāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā tam pajahatha || evaṃ taṃ viñnāṇam bhavissati || pa || dhamman ti || ||

# **10** (10) Chandarāga (2)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||
- 4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evan taṃ rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakataṃ āyatim anuppādadhammam||||
- 5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evaṃ sā vedanā pahīnā bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
- 6-7 Saññāya|||| Saṅkhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evante saṅkhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||||
- 8 Viññāṇe yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā taṇhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evantaṃ viññāṇam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhamman ti||||

Rādhasaṃyuttassa pathamo vaggo|||| <sup>1</sup>
Tatruddānaṃ|||| <sup>1</sup>
Māro Satto Bhavanettī||||
Pariññeyyā Samaṇā duve|| <sup>2</sup>
Sotāpanno Arahā ca||
Chandarāgā apare duve ti|||| <sup>3</sup>

3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 dve chandarāgiyāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B has only vaggo tassudānam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> °ññeyyam samanena dve

#### CHAPTER II DUTIYO VAGGO

#### **11** (1) *Māro*

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māro Māro ti bhante z vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māroti||||
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro saňkhārā Māro viññānam Māro||||
- 5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim pi nibbindati|| pe|| ² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

#### 12 (2) Māradhammo

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati $\|\cdot\|$  Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo sannā Māradhammo sankhārā Māradhammo vinnāṇam Māradhammo
- 5 Evam passam Rādha $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

## **13** (3) Anicca (1)

- 1-3 Aniccam aniccanti bhante vuccati $\parallel$  katamannu kho bhante aniccanti $\parallel$  $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 3
- 4 Rupam kho Rādha aniccam|| vedanā aniccā|| sañña aniccā|| saṅkhārā aniccā|| viññāṇam aniccam||||
  - 5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

## **14** (4) Anicca (2)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Aniccadhammo aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati|||| Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti||||
  - 4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> kho panetam instead of bhante

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Complete in B <sup>3</sup> So S<sup>1-3</sup>; more complete in B

dhammo" sañña" sankhara aniceadhammo viññanam aniccadhammo

5 Evam passam" pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

#### **15** (5) Dukkha (1)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi : Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Radho Bhagavantam etad avoca Dukkham dukkhanti bhante vuccati Katamannu kho bhante dukkhanti
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha dukkham, vedanā dukkhā; saññā, sańkhārā dukkhā viññānam dukkham
  - 5 Evam passam, pe nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

#### **16** (6) Dukkha (2)

- 1-3 Savatthi Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca Dukkhadhammo dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati. Katamo nu kho bhante dukkhadhammoti
  - 4 Rūpam kho bhante dukkhadhammoj, vedanā dukkhadhammo saññā sankhārā dukkhadhammo viñnānam dukkhadhammo
    - 5 Evam passam, pei nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti

# 17 (7) Anatta (1)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca ... Anattā anattā ti bhante vuccati Katamo nu kho bhante anattāti
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattā" vedanā anattā" saññā". sankhārā anattā vinnānam anattāti
  - 5 Evam passami, pei nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti i

# 18 (8) Anatta (2)

- 1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho ayasma Radho Bhagavantam etad avoca". Anattadhammo anattadhammoti bhante vuccati Katamo nu kho bhante anattadhammoti :
  - 4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattadhammo! vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārā anattadhammo|| viññāṇam anattadhammo||||

5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|| ||

## **19** (9) Khaya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Khayadhammo khayadhammo ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante khayadhammoti||||
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā khayadhammo|| viññāṇaṃ khayadhammo||||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti || ||

#### 20 (10) Vaya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Vayadhammo vayadhammoti bhante vuccati $\|\cdot\|$  Katamo nu kho bhante vayadhammoti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpaṃ kho Rādha vayadhammo $\parallel$  vedanā vayadhammo $\parallel$  sannā $\parallel$  sankhārā vayadhammo $\parallel$  vinnāṇaṃ vayadhammo $\parallel$ 
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

# **21** (11) Samudaya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Samudayadhammo samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati $\|\cdot\|$  Katamo nu kho bhante samudayadhammoti $\|\cdot\|$
- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā samudayadhammo|| saññā|| saṅkhārasamudayadhammo|| viññāṇam samudayadhammo|| ||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe || nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

## 22 (12) Nirodhadhamma

1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Nirodhadhammo nirodhadhammoti|||| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodhadhammo ti||||

- 4 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā|| saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññāṇam nirodhadhammo|||
  - 5 Evam passam || pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti || ||

Vaggo dutiyo||||
Uddānam|||| <sup>1</sup>
Māro ca Māradhammo ca||||
Aniccehi pare duve|| <sup>2</sup>
Dukkhehi ca <sup>3</sup> dve vuttā||
Anattehi tatheva ca|||| <sup>4</sup>
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ|| <sup>5</sup>
Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||||

#### CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1–3 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu $\|$  pe $\|$ <sup>6</sup> pahitatto vihareyyan ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

## 23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca Rādha Māro|| || Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Saññā||| Saṅkhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||| Viññāṇam Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||||

## 24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B Vaggassudānam ; omitting Vaggo dutiyo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 aniccehiapare dve <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dukkhena

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> apare dve instead of tatheva ca; S<sup>3</sup> puts anattā before anattehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca <sup>6</sup> Complete in B

## **25–26** (3–4) *Anicca* (1–2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam
- 4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

## **27–28** (5–6) Dukkham (1–2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham || ||
- 4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo

#### **29–30** (7–8) Anatta (1–2)

- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattā
- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

## **31–32** (9–10) *Khaya-Vaya*

- 4 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo
- 4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

## 33 (11) Samudaya

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo || ||

#### 34 (12) Nirodhadhammo

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante|| pe|| vihareyyan ti|||
- 4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||| Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo|||| Rūpaṃ kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā|||| Saṅkhārā nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|||| Viññāṇaṃ nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||||
- 5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo|||| <sup>1</sup>
Tatruddānaṃ|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3 (S<sup>1</sup> Āyātana<sup>0</sup>); B vaggo udānam; no title is given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||
Aniccena apare duve||<sup>1</sup>
Dukkhehi ca <sup>2</sup> dve vuttā||
Anattehi apare dve <sup>3</sup>
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayaṃ;| <sup>4</sup>
Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||||

#### CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

#### 35 (1) Māro

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| <sup>5</sup> Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||
- 4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|||| Ko ca Rādha Māro|||| Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññāṇam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo|||| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||||
  - 5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||
  - 6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

## 36 (2) Māradhammo

- 4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||||
  - 5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| ||
- 6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo $\parallel \parallel$

## **37–38** (3–4) Aniccam (1–2)

- 4-6 Yam kho Rādha aniccam
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo

#### 1 S1-3 aniccehio odve

- <sup>2</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 3 B anattāhi tatheva ca
- 4 S<sup>1-3</sup> add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samuayam

  <sup>5</sup> More complete in S<sup>1-3</sup>

## **39–40** (5–6) Dukkham (1–2)

- 4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham || ||
- 4-6 Yam kho Radha dukkhadhammam ||

## **41–42** (7–8) Anatta (1–2)

- 4-6 Yo kho Radha anattā
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

## **43–45** (9–11) Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya

- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo
- 4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||||

#### 46 (12) Nirodhadhamma

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||| Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||| Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo|||
  - 4-6 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo|| || Vedanā|| || Sannā|| || Sankhārā|| || Vinnānam nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| ||
- 7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti||||

# Upanisinnavaggo catuttho|||| Tatruddānaṃ|||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Aniccā aparena dve||
Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anattehi aṭṭhamam||
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||||
Rādha-Saṃyuttam|| <sup>z</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So B. In S<sup>1-3</sup> the end is thus: Evam Mārosuttāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

#### BOOK III DIŢŢĦI-SAMYUTTAM

#### CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

#### 1 (1) Vātam

- 1–2 Sāvatthi \*||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi upajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti|||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante|| pe|||| 1
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā||||
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati $\|\cdot\|$  Sa<br/>nāyasati $\|\cdot\|$  Sa<br/>nkhāresu sati $\|\cdot\|$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā||||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

karaṇāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam Rādhasamyutta (S<sup>1</sup>—am) piṇḍite catunavuti veyyākaraṇāni honti—Rādhasamyuttam samattam — Tatruddānam — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkhena dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B

No hetam bhante||||

10–12 Vedanā $\| \| Sanna\| \| Sankhārā \| \|$ 

13 Viññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti|| na najjo sandanti|| na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti||||

No hetam bhante

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham tam sukham vā tilll

Dukkham bhante

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeya|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

# 2 (2) Etam mamam 1/ /2 181

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B ca instead of chasu, always

<sup>2</sup> SI-3 hotīti

- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||
  - 5-7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||||
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti
- 9 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| la||||

10–12 Vedanā $\| \| Sanna\| \| Sankhārā \| \|$ 

13 Viññāṇam niccam aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||||

No hetam bhante||||

14 Yam pidam <sup>1</sup> diṭṭham sutam mutam viñnātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukkham vā ti||||

 $Dukkham\ bhante \|\|$ 

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti

No hetam bhante || ||

15 Yato kho² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B pi here and in the next sutta <sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo
- 5–7 Vedanāya sati $\| \|$ Sañ<br/>ñāya sati $\| \|$ Saṅkhāresu sati $\| \|$
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammo||||
- 9–13 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti $\|\cdot\|$

Aniccam bhante || || 1

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| avipariṇāmadhammo ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

14 Yam pidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam piniccaṃ va aniccaṃ vā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

Aniccam bhante || || 1

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato avipariṇāmadhammoti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanoti||||

# 4 (4) No ca me siyā

- 1–2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi 2 na me bhavissatīti||||
  - 3 Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā|| ||
  - 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> Complete in S<sup>I</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B nābhavissam always

nivissa evam dițthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||

- 5-7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati||||
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti||||
- 9 Taṃ kim mañ<br/>ñatha bhikkhave rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti |||

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatīti|||

No hetam bhante||||

- 10–13 Vedanā || Sa<br/>ññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇam || ||  $^{1}$
- 14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccam va aniccam vā ti

 $\mathbf{Aniccam}\ \mathbf{bhante} \| \|\ \mathbf{pe} \|$ 

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya No cassaṃ no ca me siyā na bhavissami na me bhavissatīti||||

No hetam bhante  $\| \|$ 

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkha pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

# **5** (5) Natthi

1–2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham natthi hutam natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalam vipāko natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samaṇa-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā² sammā paṭipannā ye imañca lokam param ca lokam sayam abhiñnā sacchikatvā pavedenti|||| Catummahābhūtiko ayam³ puriso

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm r}$  More complete in B  $^{\rm 2}$  S  $^{\rm r}\text{-3}$  samagga (S  $^{\rm 3}$  m) ta  $^{\rm 3}$  B yam

yadā kālam karoti pathavīpathavīkāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| <sup>1</sup> āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchati|| ākāsam indriyāni saṅkamanti āyanti <sup>2</sup> pañcamā <sup>3</sup> purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva āļāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthīni bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo <sup>4</sup> dattupaññattam idam dānam nāma tesam tuccham musāvilāpo ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti|||

- 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi upajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭ-ṭham|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||||
- 5-7 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā||||
- 9 Taṃ kim mañ<br/>ñatha bhikhhave || Rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti || ||

Aniccam bhante||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham្ pa kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti $\parallel \parallel^5$ 

No hetam bhante||||

10–13 Vedanā|| Sa<br/>ññā|| Saṅkhārā|| Viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yiṭṭham || pe||

zed by Google

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 anupigacchati always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; further on āsanti; B āsandi

S<sup>I</sup> pañcavā here only
 Missing in S<sup>I-3</sup> from Tam kim maññatha°

kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraņā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||1

14 Yam pidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yittham || pa||² ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca paṇḍite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maraṇā ti|||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti | dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

## **6** (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Karato 4 kārayato 5 chindato chedāpayato vadhato vadhāpayato 6 socato 7 socayato kilamato 8 kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato 9 sandhim chindato 10 nillopam harato ekāgārikam karonto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato musābhaṇato karato na kariyati 11 pāpam||| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe ekam maṃsakhalam ekam maṃsapuñjam kareyya|| natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo|||| Dakkhiṇam ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya

r S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat here Vedanā-sañña-saṅkhārā-viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā <sup>2</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> B honti

<sup>4</sup> So B always; S<sup>1-3</sup> here only, further on karoto
5 Omitted by S<sup>1-3</sup>

S<sup>z</sup>-3 pacato (S<sup>3</sup> pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhato<sup>o</sup>
 Omitted by S<sup>z</sup>-3 always
 S<sup>z</sup>-3 kilamayato

<sup>9</sup> B omits adinnam ādiyāto 10 S1-3 chindayato
11 S1-3 kareyyati

hananto ghātento chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento in natthi tato nidānam pāpam natthi pāpassa ī āgamo il Uttaram ce pi Gangāya ī tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento yajanto yājento il natthi tato nidānam puññam natthi puññassa āgamo il dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena natthi puññam natthi puññam natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti il il

- 4 Bhagavammülakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭthi uppajjati $\parallel$  Karato kārayato $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  natthi puññam natthi puññāssa āgamo $\parallel$
- 6-8 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||
- 9 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Karato kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||||
- 10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam va ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti $\parallel$ 

No hetam bhante

- 11–14 Vedanā || Sa<br/>ñnā || Saṅkhārā || Viñnāṇaṃ || || || 4
- 15 Yam pidam diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti|||||
No hetam bhante||||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 pāpassāpi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Gangā

<sup>3</sup> B yajāpento

<sup>4</sup> Complete in B

## 7 (7) Hetu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi || || Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati || || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya || ahetu-apaccayā sattā samkilissanti || Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam vissuddhiyā || ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti || || Natthi balam natthi viriyam natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparakkamo || sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisangatibhāvaparinatā chasvevābhijātisu z sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti || ||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo| la|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti||
- 5-7 Vedanāya sati i Saññāya sati Sankhāresu sati i s
- 8 Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo; pe sukhadukham paṭisamvedentīti;
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave." Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante pell viparināmadhammam api nu tam auupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya. Natthi hetu natthi paccayo pel sukhadukkham paṭisamvedentīti.

No hetam bhante

10-13 Vedanā Saññā Sankhāra Viññāṇam 2

14 Yam pidam diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante|| pe || dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham paṭisamvedentīti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti!! dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā

<sup>1</sup> B chalevābhio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> More complete in B

hoti $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti $\parallel$  ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$ 

# 8 (8) (Mahā) Ditthena

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati||| Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā r vañjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na iñjanti na vipariṇāmenti ra aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukhāya vā sukhadukhāya vā 3|||
- 3 Katame satta||| Pathavīkāyo apokāyo tejokāyo vāyokāyo|| sukhe dukhe jīve|||| Sattime 4 kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā animmitā animmātā vanjhā kuṭaṭṭhā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā te na injanti na vipariṇāmenti na annamannam vyābādhenti|| nālam annamnāssa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā||||
- 4 Yo pi tinhena satthena sīsam chindati na koci tam 5 jīvitā voropeti|| sattannam tveva kāyānam antarena sattham vivaram anupavisati 6|| ||
- 5 Cuddasa kho 7 panimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni 8 saṭṭhi ca satāni cha ca satāni || pañca kammasatāni 9 pañca ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca aḍḍhakamme ca dvaṭṭhipaṭipadā dvaṭṭhantarakappā chaļābhijātiyo aṭṭhapurisabhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriyasate tiṃse niriyasate chattiṃsa ro rajodhātuyo satta saññīgabbhā satta asaññīgabbhā satta nigaṇṭhigabbhā rī satta

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omits animmātā always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> onāmanti always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> inserts ime satta; S<sup>3</sup> satta only
5 S<sup>1</sup> omit tam; S<sup>3</sup> has kimi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup> anupatti; S<sup>3</sup> anupatita—perhaps both to be read anupatati 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 mo 8 B yonimukha°

<sup>9</sup> S1-3 kammunosatāni 10 S1-3 chattimsā 11 B nigandhio

dibbā z satta mānusā satta pesācā z satta sarā 3 satta pavudhā 4 satta papātā satta ca papātasatāni satta supinā satta ca supinasatāni cullāsīti mahākappuno 5 satasahassāni 6 bāle ca paṇḍite ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti

- 6 Tattha natthi Imināham 7 sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripācessami paripakkam vā kammam phussa 8 phussa vyantikarissamīti hevam natthi || doņamite sukhadukkhe pariyantakate samsāre natthi hāyanavaddhane 9 natthi ukkhamsāvakamse|| ||
- 7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttaguļe khitte nibbeṭhiyamānam eva paleti <sup>10</sup> evam evam bāle ca paṇḍite ca nibbeṭhiyamānā <sup>11</sup> sukhadukham palentīti <sup>10</sup>
  - 8 Bhagavammülakā no bhante dhammā|| ||
- 9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā ||pe|||| sukhadukham palentīti||||
  - 10-16 Vedanāya sati
  - 17-22 Saññāya sati
  - 23–28 Sankhāresu sati
- 29–34 Viññāņe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati a Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭa-vidhā pe a sukhadukkham palenti
- 35–40 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti?||

Aniccam bhante!!!

Yam panāniccam <sup>12</sup> dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā] pa <sup>13</sup>|| sukham dukkham palentīti]||

- <sup>1</sup> B devā <sup>2</sup> B pisācā; S<sup>1</sup> posāvā <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 saññā <sup>4</sup> B sapuṭā <sup>5</sup> B okappīno <sup>6</sup> B inserts yāni <sup>7</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit haṃ <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup> passa phassa <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S<sup>3</sup> <sup>10</sup> B nibbedhio; S<sup>1</sup>-3 phaleti phalenti both always
  - <sup>10</sup> B nibbedhi<sup>o</sup>; S<sup>1</sup>-3 phaleti phalenti both always
    - <sup>11</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; B omānameva, further on omānā <sup>12</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit yam panāniccam
  - 13 S1-3 rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante

41–46 Yam pi diṭṭḥaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akaṭā akaṭavidhā $\parallel$  la  $^{\text{I}}\parallel$  nibbeṭhiyamānā  $^{\text{2}}$  sukhadukkham palentīti $\parallel$ 

47 Yato 3 kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

## 9 (9) Sassato loko

- 1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti $\|\cdot\|$ 
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Sassato loko ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 5-8 Vedanāya sati|||| Sannāya sati|||| Sankhāresu sati|||| Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||
- 9 Tam kim mañ<br/>ñatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti $\parallel$

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti

No hetam bhante

- 10-13 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnanam || || 4
- 14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā till ||

Aniccam bhante|||| pe||||

<sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> māna here only

3 S1-3 insert ca

4 More complete in S1-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> repeat here once more the same development

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti|| ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

## 10 (10) Asassato loko

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati Asassato loko ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 4–13 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati!! pa!! Viññāṇaṃ niccam aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti||||

No hetam bhante

14 Yam pi diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutaṃ viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccaṃ va aniccam vāti||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti||||

No hetam bhante

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa $\| \|$  pe  $\| \|$  niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\| \|$ 

# 11 (11) Antavā

- 1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Kismiṃ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjati $\|$  Antavā loko ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  la $\parallel$  niyato sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel\parallel$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More complete in B

# **12** (12) Anantavā

- 1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim ābhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti $\|\cdot\|$
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| || la|| niyato samparāyano ti|| ||

# 13 (13) Tam jīvam tam sarīram

- 1–2 Sāvatthi $\|\|$  Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati $\|$  Tam jīvam tam sariranti $\|\|$
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 14 (14) Aññam jīvam aññam sarīsam

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 15 (15) Hoti tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamdiṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maranā ti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 16 (16) Na hoti Tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evamditthi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti||||
- 3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

# 17 (17) Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim



upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||

3–15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  niyato sambodhipārāyano ti $\parallel$ 

## 18 (18) Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||
  - 3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marana ti|| pa||||
- 9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccam vā aniccaṃ vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhantell,

10–13 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam || ||

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātām pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti || ||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||

No hetam bhante||||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu ṭhānesu kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhasamudaye pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhe pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kaṅkhā pahīnā hoti || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || ||

Sotāpanno nitthitam IIII  ${\bf ariya} s\bar{a} {\bf vak}\bar{a} bha {\bf vayoni} - a t th\bar{a} {\bf rasa} {\bf suttantam}$ 

Uddānam bhavati||||

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto Hetu ca Mahādiṭṭhena ca aṭṭhamam

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca
Anantavā ca Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti
Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sariranti ca
Hoti tathāgato parammaraṇā ti
Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇāti²
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||

# CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (atthārasa-veyyākaraṇāni)

## **19** (1) *Vātā*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra—voca||||
- 3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitāti || ||
  - 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti $\|$  pa $\|$  esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā $\|$  $\|$
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|||| Saññāya sati|||| Saṅkhāresu sati|||| Viññāņe sati viññāņam upādāya viññāņam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||
- 10–15 Taṃ kiṃ mañ<br/>ñatha bhikhhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti $\|\cdot\|$
- $^{\tt r}$  B Sotāpattivaggo aṭṭhārasa-veyyākaraṇaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ $\| \, \|$  and nothing more; the overplus is to be found in  $S^{\tt r\_3}$
- <sup>2</sup> The title Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti is omitted in the MSS. and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||||1

Vipariņāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati² Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti||||

## **20-35** (2-17)

Purimagamanāhi aṭṭhārasaveyyākaraṇāni vitthārānīti3|| ||

# 36 (18) Neva hoti na na hoti

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlaka no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati $\parallel$  Sannāya sati $\parallel$  Sankhāresu sati $\parallel$  Vinnāņe sati vinnāņam upādāya vinnāņam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti $\parallel\parallel$  pe $\parallel\parallel$ 4

# 2 DUTIYAGAMANAM (or Dutiyavāro)

# **37** (19) *Rūpī attā*

1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> More abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3 than in B <sup>2</sup> B uppajjeyya

<sup>3</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-3—pe—kismim nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati evam (S³ etam) tam mama eso ham asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam so attā° so loko; and repeat the beginning of each sutta

4 So S³; more complete in B less in S¹

upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati || Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti || ||

- 4 Bhagavammulakā no bhante dhammā|| ||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati $\parallel$  Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti $\parallel$
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| pe|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti $\|\cdot\|$

Aniccam bhante|| pa||||

Vipariņāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoto arogo param maraņā ti $\|\cdot\|$ 

No hetam bhante||||
11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti

# **38** (20) $Ar\bar{u}p\bar{\iota}$ attā

1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||| peyyālo||||<sup>1</sup>

# **39** (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

8 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti||||2

# **40** (22) Neva rūpī nārūpī

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti||||

# **41** (23) $Ekantasukh\bar{\imath}$

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti||||3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B puts forward Sāvatthi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> This phrase is omitted in B

## 42 (24) Ekantadukkhī

3 Ekantadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti || ||

## 43 (25) Sukhadukkhī

3 Sukhadukkhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti || ||

# 44 (26) Adukkhamasukhī

- 3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraņā ti
- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāṇe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
- 10 Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vāti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anu-pādāya evaṃ diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||

No hetam bhante  $\|\|$ 

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vāti || pe || viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti || ||

No hetam bhante

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||| Dutiya-pey-yālo||||

# $Udd\bar{a}nam||||$

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto<sup>1</sup> Hetuyā<sup>2</sup> Mahādiṭṭhena aṭṭhamam — Sassato

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup> kāroto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> hetuyo; S<sup>3</sup> hetuṃyā

Asassato ceva Antānantā ca vuccati—Tamjīvam Aññamjīvanca Tathāgatena cattāro Rūpī attā hoti Arūpī ca zattā hoti Rupī cā arūpī ca attā hoti Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti Ekantasukhī attā hoti Ekantadukkhī attā hoti Sukhadukkhī attā hoti Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo 2 param maranā ti—Ime chabbīsati suttā dutivavārena desitā 3|| ||

### CHAPTER III TATIVAGAMANAM

## **45** (1)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti | na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā||||
  - 4 Bhagayammulakā no bhante dhammā | pe ||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti | pe | | | esikatthāyitthitā||||
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Viññāne sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti|| pe || esikatthāyitthitā ti || ||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā till pellill<sup>4</sup> viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā ti

No hetam bhantell!!

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim sati tad upādāya evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāvantill pe || esikatthāyitthitā ti || ||

# **46-69** (2-25)

Evam vitthāretabbam || || 5

- I Omitted by SI
- <sup>2</sup> S<sup>3</sup> ārogo always 3 This uddanam is not to be found in B
- 4 Complete in B
- 5 B chabbisamvitthāretabbāni

## 70 (26)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
- 6–9 Vedanāya sati|| Sannāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Vinnāne sati vinnānam upādāya vinnānam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā ti|| pe|| vipariṇāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||

No hetam bhante

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham || tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa r evam diṭṭhi uppajjati || Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti || ||

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam niccam vā ti || pe || viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāyā evam diṭṭhi uppajjeyya Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti || ||

No hetam bhante||||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham || tasmim sati tad upādāya tam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti|||||<sup>2</sup>

Tatiyo peyyālo|||| Chabbīsati suttantā vitthāretabbā||||3

# CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

# 71 (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||||

Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omit tam abhinivissa always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 11-14 are missing in S<sup>1</sup> <sup>3</sup> B omits chao ovittharetabba

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatṭhāyiṭṭhitā ti $\| \|$ 

- 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| ||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Na vātā vāyanti|| pa|| esikaṭṭhāyitṭhitā||||
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāņe sati viññāṇam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Na vāta vāyanti|| pe|| esikaṭṭhāyiṭṭhitā|||
- 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|| pe|| <sup>1</sup> vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||| No hetam bhante||||
- 11–14 Vedanā || Saññā || Saṅkharā || Viññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti || pe || i vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu tam samanupassituṃ Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || || No hetam bhante || ||
- 15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yaṃkiñci rūpam atītānāgata-paccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oļārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yam dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ Netaṃ mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ||||3
  - 16 Evam passam pe nāparam itthattāyati pajānātīti | | |

# **96** (26)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|||| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti||||
  - 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
- 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati $\parallel$  Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti $\parallel$
- 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Saṅkhāresu sati|| Viññāņe sati viññāņam upādāya viññāṇam abhinivissa evam diṭṭhi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> This number is abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3

10 Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccam vā ti||||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|||| $^{1}$  vipariṇāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti||||

No hetam bhante

11–14 Vedanā || Sannā || Sankhārā || Vinnānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti || pe || viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti || ||

No etam bhante

- 15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā pahīnam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam||2
- 16–19 Yā kāci vedanā $\parallel$  Yā kāci saññā $\parallel$  Ye keci saĥkhārā $\parallel$  Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītanāgatapaccuppannaṃ $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ $\parallel$
- 20 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim ³ nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati saṅkhāresu nibbindati viññaṇasmim nibbindati|||| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam iti ñāṇam hoti|||| Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmīti||||

Purimagamanam aṭṭhārasa veyyākaraṇā[ni]||
Dutiyagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||
Tatiyagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||
Catutthagamanam chabbīsam vitthāretabbāni||| 4

Ditthi-samyuttam nitthitam | | | 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> Abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3 <sup>3</sup> S<sup>3</sup> adds pi <sup>4</sup> These four lines are to be found in B only

<sup>5</sup> So B: S<sup>1-3</sup> have so: Catutthakapeyyale chabbīsati suttantā hi te parivaṭṭavitthārāti—Diṭṭhi saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ—Vātā etam mama o (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

### BOOK IV OKKANTIKA-SAMYUTTA

#### 1 Cakkhu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi|| pe|||| Tatra|| pe|| voca||
- 3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi I | Sotam aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi || Ghānam aniccam viparināmim aññathābhāvi || Jivhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī || Kāyo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī || Mano anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī || ||
- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccati|| ayam vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca² tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti||||
- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti³ || ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim || abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti || ||
- 6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti4 passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

# 2 Rūpa

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Rūpā bhikkhave aniccā vipariņāmino añnathābhāvino|| saddā aniccā vipariņāmino añnathābhāvino|| gandhā aniccā vipariņāmino annathābhāvino|| rasā aniccā vipariņāmino annathābhāvino|| phoṭṭhabbā aniccā vipariṇāmino annathābhāvino|| dhammā aniccā vipariṇāmino annathābhāvino|| ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B oṇāmī obhāvī ālways; S<sup>1-3</sup> onāmim, obhāvi, sometimes onāmi obhāvim
<sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> va always

<sup>3</sup> B nijjhanakkhamanti

<sup>4</sup> B pajānāti

- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccati ayam vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti
- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā $\parallel$  oyāva na sotapattiphalam sacchi karoti $\parallel\parallel$  <sup>1</sup>
- 6 Yo² bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti evam³ passati|| ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

### 3 Viññānam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cakkhuviñnāṇam bhikkhave aniccam vipariṇamiṃ añnathābhāvi||| Sotaviñnāṇam||| Ghānaviñnāṇaṃ||| Jivhāviñnāṇaṃ||| Kāyaviñnāṇaṃ|| Manoviñnāṇaṃ aniccam vipariṇāmiṃ añnathābhāvi|||
  - 4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

# 4 Phasso

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco vipariņāmī aññathābhāvī|||| Sotasamphasso|||| Ghānasamphasso|||| Kāyasamphasso|||| Manosamphasso anicco vipariņāmī aññathābhāvī||||
- 4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 5 Vedanāya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\| \|$  Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā 4 aniccā vipariņāmī añňathābhāvī $\|$  Sotasamphassajā vedanā $\|$  pa $\| \|$  Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā $\|$  pa $\|$  Manosamphassajā vedanā aniccā vipariņāmī añňathābhāvī $\| \|$
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> add hi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S1-3 vedanā bhikkhave

#### 6 Saññā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā vipariņāmī aññathābhāvī||| Saddasaññā||| Gandhasaññā||| Rasasaññā||| Poṭṭhabbasaññā||| Dhammasaññā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī||||
- 4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

#### 7 Cetanā

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Rūpasancetanā bhikkhave aniccā vipāriņāmī annathābhāvī||| Saddasancetanā|| Gandhasancetanā|| Rasasancetanā|| Poṭṭhabbasancetanā|| Dhammasancetanā aniccā viparināmī annathābhāvī||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

# 8 Tanhā

- 1–3 Sāvatthi $\| \|$  Rūpataņhā bhikkhave aniccā vipariņāmi aññathābhāvī $\| \|$  Saddataņhā $\|$  Gandhataņhā $\| \|$  Rasataņhā $\|$  Phoṭṭhabbataṇhā $\|$  Dhammataṇhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī $\| \|$
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  sambodhiparāyano ti $\parallel$

#### 9 Dhātu

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī||| Āpodhātu|||| Tejodhātu|||| Vāyodhātu|||| Ākāsādhātu 2 aniccā viparināmī aññāthābhāvī|||||
- 4–6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||||

### 10 Khandhena

- 1–3 Sāvatthi||| Rūpaṃ bhikkhave aniccaṃ vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||| Vedanā aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī|| Sañña aniccā vipariṇāmī aññathabhāvī|| Viññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi||||
- 4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuccuti ayam vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyā-



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B adds viññāṇadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti

- 5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti || ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhumim okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmim || abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya || abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti || ||
- 6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti evam passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti

Okkantika-saṃyuttaṃ 2||||
Tassuddānaṃ|||| 3

Cakkhu Rūpañca 4 Viññāṇaṃ|| Phasso Vedanāya ca|| Saññā Cetanā Taṇhā|| Dhātu Khandhena 5 te dasā ti||||

# BOOK V UPPADA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 Cakkhu

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 4–7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||||
  - 8 Yo manassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 oyoniyam <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 okkanta- <sup>3</sup> Omitted by B
<sup>4</sup> B rūpāca <sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraņassa pātubhāvoll $\parallel$ 

- 9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||||
- 10–13 Yo sotassa nirodho|||| Yo ghānassa nirodho|||| Yo jivhāya nirodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho||||
- 14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo $\parallel$  dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

# 2 Rūpam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||
- 4-8 Yo saddānaṃ|||| Yo gandhānaṃ|| Yo rasānaṃ|||| Yo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ|||| Yo dhammānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ ṭhiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo
- 10–13 Yo saddānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo gandhānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo rasānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$  Yo potthabbānaṃ $\|\cdot\|$
- 14 Yo dhammanam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho roganam vūpasamo jaramaranassa atthagamo ti $\|\|$

# 3 Viññāṇam

- 1–8 Sāvatthi $\| \|$  Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇassa uppādo ṭhiti $\| pe \|$  Yo manoviññānassa uppādo ṭhiti $\| pe \|$  jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo $\| \|$
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Yo ramanoviññāṇassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$  $\parallel$ 2

### <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S<sup>1-3</sup> than in B; I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

### 4 Phasso

- 1–8 Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo thiti $\|\cdot\|$  pe $\|\cdot\|$  Yo manosamphassassa uppādo thiti jarāmaraņassa pātubhāvo $\|\cdot\|$
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  Yo manosamphassassa nirodho $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

## 5 Vedanāya

- 1–8 Sāvatthi||| Yo r bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti|| pe|||| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti||pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9–14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo manosamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||

# 6 Saññāya

- 1–8 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| jarāmaṇassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pe|| Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||

#### 7 Cetanā

- 1–8 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasancetanāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| Yo dhammasancetanāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||||
- 9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||||

# 8 Tanhā

1-8 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya uppādo thiti|| pe|||| Yo dhammataṇhāya uppādo thiti|| pe|| jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca khoʻ bhikkhave rūpatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|||| Yo dhammatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|||| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||||

#### 9 Dhātu

- 1–8 Sāvatthi $\| \|$  Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā **uppādo** thiti $\| pe \| \|$  Yo āpodhātuyā $\| \|$  Yo tejodhātuyā $\| \|$  Yo vāyodhātuyā $\| \|$  Yo ākāsadhātuyā $\| \|$  Yo viññāṇadhātuyā **uppādo** thiti $\| \| pe \| \|$  jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo $\| \| \|$
- 9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave paṭhavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|||| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe||
  jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti||||

### 10 Khandhena

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaraņassa pātubhāvo||||
  - 4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo sannāya|| Yo sankhārānam||||
- 7 Yo viññāṇassa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānaṃ thiti jarāmaraṇassa pātubhāvo
- 8 Yo ca ² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo || ||
- 9–11 Yo vedanāya $\| \|$  Yo sannāya $\| \|$  Yo sankhārānam $\| \|$
- 12 Yo viññāṇassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo $\parallel$  dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaraṇassa atthagamo ti $\parallel$

Uppāda-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||i Tassuddānaṃ||||

Cakkhu Rupañca Viññāṇaṃ|| Phasso ca <sup>3</sup> Vedanāya ca|| Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Taṇhā|| Dhātu Khandhena te dasā ti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit kho

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B adds kho

<sup>3</sup> S1-3 omit ca

### BOOK VI KILESA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 Cakkhu

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca||||
- 3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmim chandarago cittasseso upakkileso $\| \|$
- 4-7 Yo sotasmim chandarāgo|||| Yo ghānasmim chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmim chandarāgo||
  - 8 Yo manasmim chandarago cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaraṇiyesu <sup>1</sup> dhammesūti|||

## 2 Rūpam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo saddesu|||| Yo gandhesu|||| Yo rasesu|||| Yo potthabbesu|||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ṭhānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaranīeysu 2 dhammesū ti||||

# 3 Viññāṇam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuviññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4–8 Yo sotaviññāṇasmiṃ|| Yo ghānaviññāṇasmiṃ|| Yo jivhāviññāṇasmiṃ|| Yo kāyaviññānasmiṃ|| Yo manoviñ-ñāṇasmiṃ chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thanesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>3</sup> abhiññāyacasacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi<sup>o</sup>

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti $\|\cdot\|^{r}$ 

#### 4 Phasso

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim|| Yo jivhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo manosamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| ² abhiññāsac-chikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti||||

## 5 Vedanāya

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya||| Yo ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||||

# 6 Saññāya

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso||||
- 4–8 Yo saddasaññāya $\|\|$  Yo gandhasaññāya $\|\|$  Yo rasasaññāya $\|\|$  Yo poṭṭhabbasaññāya $\|$  Yo dhammasaññāya chandarāgo citasseso upakkileso $\|\|$
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyesu dhammesūti $\parallel$

#### 7 Cetanā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
  - 4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|| || Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

This sutta is missing in B 2 B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo rasasancetanaya|| | Yo photthabbasancetanaya|| Yo dhammasancetanaya chandarago cittasseso upakkileso|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-karaṇīyesu z dhammesūti||||

## 8 Tanhā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave rūpataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 4-8 Yo saddataṇhāya|| Yo gandhataṇhāya|| Yo rasataṇhāya|| Yo phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya|| Yo dhammataṇhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-karaṇīyesu dhammesūti||||

### 9 Dhātu.

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Yo bhikkhave patthavīdhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||
- 4–8 Yo āpodhātuya|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuya|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññāṇadhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti||||

#### 10 Khandena

- 1-7 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmim chandarāgo cittasseso uppakileso|| la|| Yo viññāṇasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||||
- 8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahīno hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu 2 dhammesūti||||

# Kilesa-saṃyuttam 3|| || Tassuddānaṃ 4|| ||

<sup>1</sup> S1-3 abhiññāyasacchio

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup> abhiññāyasacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add pancamam, S<sup>3</sup> inserting samattam
<sup>4</sup> B omits tass

Cakkhu Rūpañca Viññāṇaṃ|| Phasso <sup>1</sup> ca Vedanāya ca|| Saññāya Cetanā Taṇhā|| Dhātu Khandhena <sup>2</sup> te dasā ti||||

### BOOK VII SÄRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTA

#### 1 Vivekam

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindakassa ārāme
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim 3 pindāya pāvisi||||
- 3 Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkhanto yena andhavanam tenupasaṅkami divāvihārāya|| ||
- 4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmim rukkhamūle divāvihāram nisīdi $\| \|$
- 5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena Jetavanam Ānāthapinḍikassa ārāmo tenupasaṅkami
- 6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam durato va āgacchantam disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca di Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto katamenāyasmā Sārīputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti di
- 7 Idhāham āvuso vivicceva 4 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānam 5 upasampajja viharāmi || tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānām samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā 6 vuṭṭhito ti vā ti 7 || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samphasso

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 dhätukkhandena

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sāvatthiyam

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> viviccehi

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B pathamam jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always. Likewise in the following suttas

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ojhānam, S<sup>1</sup> having pathamam 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ti

8 Tathā hi panāyasmato <sup>1</sup> Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pahatmajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||||

## 2 Avitakkam

- 1-5 Sāvatthi 2 | | | Tam yeva nidānam 3 | |
- 6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca || || Vippasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyodāto || katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti || ||
- 7 Idhāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā 4 vuṭṭhito ti vā ti
- 8 Tathā hi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||

#### 3 Pīti

- 1-6 Sāvatthi||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe| vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā 5 Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsīti||||
- 7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi <sup>6</sup> sato ca sampajāno sukhanca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yantaṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm I}$  S  $^{\rm I}$  -  $^{\rm 3}$  tathā pahīnāyas mato  $^{\rm 2}$  In B only  $^{\rm 3}$  In S  $^{\rm I}$  -  $^{\rm 3}$  only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup> ojhānam; S<sup>3</sup> ojhānam corrected to ojhānā here and further on 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 katamenapanāo 6 B vihāsim

vihārīti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmi $\parallel$  so yeva peyyālo r $\parallel$ 

# 4 Upekkhā

- 1-6 Sāvatthi||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe|| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pariyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena ² vihāsīti||||
- 7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa-domanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharāmi
  - 8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|||| 3

### 5 Akāsa

- 1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||||4
- 7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja vihārāmi|| pa 5|| vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||||

# 6 Viññāṇaṃ

- 1–6 Sāvatthi|||| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||||6
- 7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsānancāyatanam samatikkamma Anantam vinnānanti 7 vinnānancāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || || pa||<sup>8</sup> vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||||

### 7 Akiñcañña

- 1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||||
- 7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viñnāṇancāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kincīti ākincannāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi|| pe|| vutthito ti 9 vā ti|| ||
  - <sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B
- <sup>2</sup> B inserts na

- <sup>3</sup> Complete in B
- <sup>4</sup> More complete in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>
- <sup>5</sup> So B; S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> soyevapeyyālo
- $^{6}$  Sr-3 Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto|| pe||||
  - 7 B omits Anantam viññananti
- <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 soyevapeyyālo
- 9 S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ti

#### 8 Saññī

- 1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||||
- 7–8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso i ākincannāyatanam samatikkamma nevasannānāsannāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi || || pe|| || vuṭṭhito ti vā ti|| ||

#### 9 Nirodho

- 1-6 Sāvatthi|||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa||||
- 7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham saññavedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito ti vā ti||||
- 8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodhā vuṭṭhito hoti vā ti||||²

### 10 Sucimukhī

- 1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājàgahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe
- 2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaņhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe piņdāya pāvisi|| Rājagahe sapadānam piņdāya caritvā tam piņdapātam añnataram kuddam 3 nissāya paribhunjati||||
- 3 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avoca||||
  - 4 Kim nu kho samana adhomukho bhuñjasīti||||
    Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti||||
    5 Tena hi samana ubbhamukho bhuñjāsīti||||
    Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti||||
    - <sup>1</sup> Missing in B <sup>2</sup> 8 is missing in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> <sup>3</sup> B kuṭṭa (or kuṭṭu?) mūlam

- 6 Tena hi samaṇa disāmukho bhuñjasīti||||
  Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti||||
  7 Tenahi samana vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti||||
- Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti||||
- 8 Kim nu samana Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samana Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samana Disāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| tena hi samana Vidisāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puṭṭho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidisāmukho bhuñjāmīti vadesi|| || Kathañcarahi samana bhuñjasīti|| ||
- 9 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ² vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam³ kappenti $\parallel$  ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā adhomukhā bhuñjantīti  $4\parallel\parallel$
- 10 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrāhmaṇā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti! ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantīti!!!
- 11 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā dūteyyapahīṇagamanānuyogā micchājīvena 5 jīvikaṃ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmanā disāmukhā bhuñjantīti||||
- 12 Ye hi keci bhagini samaṇabrāhmaṇā aṅgavijjātirac-chānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikaṃ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samaṇabrāhmanā vidisāmukhā bhuñjantīti||||
- 13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi || na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi || na dūteyyapahinagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi || na aṅgavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi || || Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmīti || ||

S<sup>1</sup>-3 samaņēhi
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 samaņā vā brāhmaņā va
 B jīvitam always
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 samaņā vā brāhmaņā va
 S<sup>1</sup>-3 bhuñjanti always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>3</sup> duteyya° always, S<sup>1</sup> B here only; S<sup>3</sup> °gamaṇā° always; B °yogāya° always; S<sup>3</sup> °yoga always; S<sup>1</sup> further on

14 Atha kho Sucimukhī paribbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam singhāṭakena¹ singhāṭakam upasankamitvā evam ārocesi|| Dhammikam samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam² samaṇā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti|| detha samaṇānam sakyaputtiyāṇam piṇḍan ti||||

Sāriputta-saṃyuttaṃ $3 \| \|$ Tatruddānaṃ $\| \|$ 

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||
Pīti Upekkhā catutthakam||
Ākāsam ceva Viñnāṇam||
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||
Nirodhenagahe vutto||
Dasamam Sucimukhī cāti|||| 4

#### BOOK VIII NĀGA-SAMYUTTA

### 1 (1) Suddhikam

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatra—voca—

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayoniyo|||| Katamā catasso|||| Aṇḍajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā saṃsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā||| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||||

# 2 (2) Panitataram

1–3 Sāvatthio opapātikā nāgā|| || 5

B inserts vā <sup>2</sup> B anavajjena <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add chattham
 <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 Vivekajam Avitakkam
 Pīti Upekhāya ca Ākāsam
 Viññāṇam ceva Akiñcaññā
 Neva saññā ca Nirodho
 Sucimukhī navāti (S<sup>3</sup> ona cāti)
 <sup>5</sup> In B only

- 4 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi nagehi jalabuja ca z samsedaja ca z opapatika ca z naga pantatara || ||
- 5 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi samsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā panītatarā||||
- 6 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā ² paṇītatarā||||
  - 7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyo ti||||

### 3 (3) Uposatha

- 1 Ekam samayamo Sāvatthiyamo ārāme || || 3
- 2Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankami $\parallel$ upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi $\parallel\,\parallel$
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam aṇḍajānam nāgānam evam hoti|||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||| 4
- 5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma evam mayam kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma 5||||
- 6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit ca <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit nāgā <sup>3</sup> In B only

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppannā always 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 uppajjo always

### 4 (4) Uposatha (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa|||| <sup>1</sup>
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
  - 4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam 2 || ||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti.

# **5** (5) Uposatha (3)

- 12 Sāvatthi | | |
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
  - 4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yenamidhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhayantīti.

## **6** (6) Uposatha (4)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā ca bhavantīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evam hoti|||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 1–2 are missing in  $S^{\tau-3}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> So yeva peyyālo

- 5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma evam mayām kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyāma || ||
- 6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma r manasā sucaritam carāmāti||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossaṭṭhakāyā bhavantīti||||

#### **7** (7) Tassa sutam (1)

- 1-2 Savatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā aṇḍajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||||
- 6 So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# 8 (8) Tassa sutam (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā jalābujānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4–6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī|| So yeva peyyalo||||| ²

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B omits sucaritam cao

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B has only ||pa|| after upapajjatīti

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā jalābujānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

#### **9** (9) Tassa sutam (3)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā samsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So yeva peyyālo||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā saṃsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

#### **10** (10) Tassa sutam (4)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti|||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||
- 6 So kāyassa bhedā parammāraņā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapaj<br/>jati $\|\cdot\|$
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# 11-20 (11) Dānupakāra (1)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraņā aṇḍajānaṃ nāgānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti
- 6 So annam deti|| z pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| avasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgā-nam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# **21–50** (12–14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Jalābujānam nāgānam|| pa||

Saṃsedajānam nāgānam ||

Opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātīkā nāgā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti $\parallel$
- 6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| la|| opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
  - 7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-



 $<sup>^{\</sup>text{I}}$  S<sup>I-3</sup> add So kāyassa° ouppajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo; moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc.

midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapatikānam nāgānam sahavyatam uppapajjatīti|||||||||||

Evam <sup>2</sup> iminā peyyālena <sup>3</sup> dasa suttantā kātabbā|| <sup>4</sup>

Evam catusu yonisu cattārīsa veyyākaraņāni kātabbāni|||||| 5

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti||||6

Nāga-saṃyuttaṃ|||| 7 Tatruddānaṃ <sup>8</sup>||||

Suddhikañca Paṇītataraṃ||
Caturo ca Uposathā||
Tassasutaṃ caturo ca||
Dānupakārā caturo||
Nāgehi supakāsitā ti|||| 9

#### BOOK IX SUPAŅŅA-SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 (1) Suddhakam

- 1-2 Savatthi | Tatra | voca | |
- 3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo!!! Katamā catasso!!! Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā jalābujā supaṇṇā saṃsedajā supaṇṇā opapātikā supaṇṇā!!! Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo ti!!!

Suddhakam Panītataram cattāro Uposatha (S<sup>1</sup>-tham) pucchakā Tassasutam cattāro caturo Sucaritena Danupakāram cattāro Nāgesu pakāsitāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 7 is to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3 only <sup>2</sup> Omitted by B always

<sup>3</sup> B inserts saha 4 B vitthārā 5 B veyyakaraṇā kātabbā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Instead of this phrase, S<sup>1-3</sup> have Evam pindakena nāgasamyuttam paññāsam suttantam hoti

<sup>7</sup> S1-3 add samattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 add bhavati

<sup>9</sup> So B : S1-3-

#### 2 (2) Haranti

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||||
- 3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supaṇṇayoniyo $\| \|$  Katamā catasso $\| \|$  Aṇḍajā $\|$  pa $\|$  Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supaṇṇayoniyo $\| \|$
- 4 Tatra bhikkhave aṇḍajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje r nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na saṃsedaje|| na opapātike|| ||
- 5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābujā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca nāge haranti|| na saṃsedaje na opapātike||||
- 6 Tatra bhikkhave saṃsedajā supaṇṇā aṇḍaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca nāge haranti|| na opapātike||||
- 7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supaņņā aņdaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti
  - 8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyo ti || ||

### 3 (3) Dvayakāri (1)

- 1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkāmi|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param marāṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti

### **4-6** (4-6) Dvayakārī (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

I Badds va

Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Jalābujānaṃ supaṇṇānaṃ|| la||

Samsedajānam ||

Opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

#### **7–16** (7) *Dānupakārā* (1)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam anṭaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānaṃ sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Aṇḍajā supaṇṇā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti
- 6 So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aṇḍajānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# 17-46 (8-10) Dānupakāra (2-4)

1-8 Sāvatthi

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraņā jalābujānam supaṇṇānam|| pe|| saṃsedajānam supaṇṇanām|| pe|| opapātikānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraņā opapātikānam supaņņānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti $\|\cdot\|$
- 6 So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā opapātikānam supaṇṇānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

Evam pindakena i cha cattālīsa suttantā honti||||| 2

Supanna-samyuttam||||3
Tatruddānam||||4

Suddhakaṃ Haranti <sup>5</sup> ceva|| Dvayakārī <sup>6</sup> caturo <sup>7</sup> ca|| Dānupakārā <sup>8</sup> ca cattāro|| Supaṇṇā supakāsitā <sup>9</sup> ti||||

### BOOK X GANDHABBAKAYA-SAMYUTTAM

# 1 (1) Suddhikam

# 1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca|| || 10

# <sup>1</sup> B pindikena

- <sup>2</sup> So S<sup>3</sup>; B suttantam hoti; S<sup>1</sup> ocattālīsam suttantā hoti
- 3 S<sup>1</sup>-3 add atthamam 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Uddanam bhavati
- <sup>5</sup> B harati <sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> dayakārī <sup>7</sup> B inserts pi <sup>8</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> okāram <sup>9</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> suppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> More complete in B

- 3 Gandhabbakāyike <sup>1</sup> vo bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| taṃ sunātha||
  - 4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā|| ||

Santi bhikkhave mülagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sāragandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti||||

#### 2 (2) Sucaritam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|| ārāme||||
- 4 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 5 Idha bhikkhu 3 ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati || tassa sutam hoti Gandhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti || ||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

### 3 (3) Dātā (1)

1-4 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> okāyiko <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> papaṭikāo here only <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānaṃ devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānam|| So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sakavyatam upapajjatīti||||

#### **4–12** (4–12) *Dātā* (2–10)

- 1-4 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā sāraghandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||||||||
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|||| Tassa sutam hoti Sāragandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā sāragandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti||||| So dātā hoti sāragandhānam|||||

So yeva peyyalo|||| 2

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānam||||| So dātā hoti tacagandhānam||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B, instead of sahavyatam upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheggugandhe° ogandhagandhe adhivatthānam° oupapajjatīti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> In S<sup>1</sup>-3 only; complete in B

So dātā hoti papaṭikagandhānaṃ||||
So dātā hoti pattagandhānaṃ||
So dātā hoti pupphagandhānaṃ||||
So dātā hoti phalagandhānaṃ||||
So dātā hoti rasagandhānaṃ||||
So dātā hoti gandhagandhānam||||

So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjatīti||||

# **13–22** (13) Dānupakāra (1)

- 1-4 Sāvatthi|||| <sup>r</sup> Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti|||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||| So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti||| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

I More complete in S<sup>1</sup>; missing in S<sup>3</sup> which omits the end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing, I think, to the leaving out of a line

#### **23–112** (14–23) Dānupakārā (2–10)

- 1-4 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sāragandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| r tacagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| papaṭikagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| pattagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam|| sandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam||
- 5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā gandhaghande adhivatthānam devānam sahayvyatam uppajjeyanti|||| So annam deti||pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||||
- 7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhakacco kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upappajjatīti||||

Evampiṇḍakena ² ekasatañ ca dvādasa suttaṃ || || 3 Gandhabbakāyasaṃyuttam niṭṭhitaṃ 4|| || Tatruddānaṃ || ||

Suddhikam ca Sucaritam ||
Dātā hi apare dasa 5||
Dānupakārā dasamā 6||
Gandhabbā supakāsitā ti || ||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit phegguo

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> B Ekapindakena

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ekasatañca bārasañca suttantā bhavanti (S<sup>3</sup> suttanto bhavati)

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samattam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> B tayo

<sup>6</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 okāram dasamam

#### BOOK XI VALAHA-SAMYUTTAM

#### 1 (1) Desanā

- 1-2 Sāvatthi | | Tatra | voca | | |
- 3 Valāhakakāyike <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave deve desissāmi || taṃ suṇātha || ||
- 4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā|| Santi bhikkhave 2 sītavalāhakādevā|| santi uṇhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā|| santi vassavalāhakā devā|| ||
  - 5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā ti

# 2 (2) Sucaritam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||
- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati tassa sutam hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahutā ti
- 5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyanti||||| 4 So kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

# **3–22** (3) Dānupakārā (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °kāyikā vo; S<sup>1</sup> valāha° instead of valāhaka° always <sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 repeat bhikkhave every time

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit Sāvatthi, otherwise more complete

<sup>4</sup> B inserts here so annam detio opadīpeyyam deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam i devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|||| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe-kacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā Sītavahālakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti || ||

# **23–52** (4–7) *Dānupakārā* (2–5)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Unhavalāhakānam devānam|||

Abbhavalāhakānam devānam ||

Vātavalāhakānam devānam

Vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

- 4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā deva dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā ti||||
- 5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padīpeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā vāssavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||
- 6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 ovalāhakāyikānam here and further on

#### **53** (8) Sītam

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Sītavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti ɪ || || tesantam cetopaṇidhim anvāya sītam hoti || ||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti $\parallel$

# **54** (9) Unham

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Uṇhavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesaṃ yadā hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti|| tesantam cetopaṇidhim anvāya uṇhaṃ hoti||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti || ||

#### **55** (10) Abbham

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccavo venekadā abbham² hotīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti|| Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya abbham hotīti||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbham hotīti||||

# **56** (11) *Vātā*

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto 3 hotīti||||
  - 4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> B vaseyyāmāti always <sup>2</sup> B abbhā always <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> vātam here only

yadā evam hoti || Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti || tesantam cetopanidhim anvāya vāto hoti || ||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā vāto hotīti||||

#### **57** (12) Vassa

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||||
- 4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā|||| Tesaṃ yadā evaṃ hoti Yaṃ nuna mayaṃ sakāya ratiyā ramey-yāmāti|| tesantaṃ cetopaṇidhim anvāya devo vassati||||
- 5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti $\|\cdot\|$

Valāha-saṃyuttaṃ||||
Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ||||
Tassuddānaṃ||||<sup>1</sup>

Desanā Sucaritañca 2 ||
Dānupakārā pañcakaṃ 3 ||
Sītaṃ Uṇhañca Abbhañca||
Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti 4 || ||

### BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA-SAMYUTTAM

# (1) 1 $A\tilde{n}\tilde{n}\bar{a}n\bar{a}$ (1)

1–2 Sāvatthi 5 || || Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammoda|| sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|| ||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> B valahasaññuttam sattapaññāsasuttantam niṭṭhitam || tatrudānam || <sup>2</sup> S<sup>I-3</sup> sucaritāpañca

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 °kāripañcamam 4 B vātā° 5 Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Taṃ jīvam taṃ sarīranti vā Aññaṃ jīvam aññaṃ sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā || Hoti ca r na ca hoti tathagato param maraṇā ti vā || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||

4 Rūpe 2 kho Vaccha aññāṇā rūpasamudaye aññāṇā rūpanirodhe aññāṇā rūpanirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāpato paraṃ maraṇāti vā ti|||| Ayaṃ kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti||||

#### 2 Aññānā (2)

- 1-8 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 4 Vedanāya kho Vaccha aññāṇā vedanāsamudaye aññāṇā vedanānirodhe aññāṇā vedanānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā|||| Evam imāni³ anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā  $\|\mathbf{p}e\|$  Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti $\|\cdot\|$

# 3 Aññāṇā (3)

1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 rūpam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānīmāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti|||

- 4 Sannāya kho Vaccha annānā sannāsamudaye annānā sannānirodhe annānā sannānirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya annānā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti z || ||
- 5 Ayam kho² Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā || pe || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

### $4 \ A\tilde{n}\tilde{n}\bar{a}n\bar{a}$ (4)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 4 Sankharesu 3 kho Vaccha aññāṇā sankhārasamudaye aññāṇā sankhāranirodhe aññāṇā sankhāranirodhagaminiyā paṭipadāya aññāṇā evam 4 imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||
- 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti || ||

### $5 A\tilde{n}\tilde{n}\tilde{a}n\bar{a}$ (5)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>I</sup> S<sup>I</sup>-3 omit vā ti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Omitted by B

<sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 sankhāre

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 yān

vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti||||

- 4 Viññāņe kho Vaccha aññāṇā viññāṇasamudaye aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhe aññāṇā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññāṇā evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||||
  - 5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetuo oparam maranā ti vā ti

#### (2) $6-10 \ A \ dass \ an \bar{a} \ (1-5)$

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||||
- 4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo|||| (7) Vedanāya|||| (8) Sañňāya|||| (9) Saṅkhāresu|||| (10) Viñňāņe Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| viñňāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||||

[Yathā purimagamanam evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo] <sup>1</sup>

### (3) 11-15 Anabhisamayā (1-5)

- (11) Sāvatthi||||<sup>2</sup> Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanirodhagaminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā|||
- (12) Sāvatthi|||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||||
- (13) Sāvatthi|||| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā||
  pa||||
- (14) Sāvatthi|||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||||
- (15) Sāvatthi|||| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa|||| 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B; S<sup>3</sup> after evam pañca has sikhati na na hoti tathāgato parammaraṇātivāti

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So B S<sup>3</sup>; S<sup>1</sup> adds ekamantamo paramaranāti vā ti <sup>3</sup> 12-15 are omitted in S<sup>1</sup>-3

#### (4) 16-20 Ananubodhā (1-5)

- (16) 1–4 Sāvatthi|||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||
- 5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagā-miniyā paṭipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa|| ||
  - (17) Sāvatthi|||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa||||
  - (18) Sāvatthi|||| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa||||
  - (19) Sāvatthi|||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa||||
- (20) Sāvatthi|||| Viññāņe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā||||

### (5) 21-25 Appativedhā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

### (6) 26-30 Asallakkhanā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asallakkhaṇā|||

# (7) 31-35 Anupalakkhanā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā|| **pa||** Viññāṇe kho Vaccha anupalakkhaṇā||||

### (8) 36-40 Apaccupalakkhaṇā (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa|||| Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhaṇā|| pa||||

# (9) 41-45 Asamapekkhanā

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pe|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha asamapekkhaṇā|| pa||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S<sup>1</sup>-3, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha<sup>0</sup>—pe—

# (10) 46-50 Apaccupekkhanā <sup>1</sup> (1-5)

Sāvatthi|||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pa|| Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhaṇā|| pe||

#### (11) 51 Apaccakkhakammam (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājāko gavantam etad avoca $\|\cdot\|$  Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anakavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā $\|$  pa $\|\cdot\|$  Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti vā ti $\|\cdot\|^2$
- 4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā ³|| rūpasamudaye apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhe apaccakkhakammā rūpanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānimāni|| pe||||

### 52-54 Apaccakkhakammam (2-4)

- (52) Sāvatthi $\|\cdot\|$  Vedanāya kho Vaceha apaccakkha-kammā $\|\cdot\|$  pe $\|$
- (53) Sāvatthi|||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe||||
- (54) Sāvatthi|||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe

# 55 Apaccakkhakammam (5)

1-4 Sāvatthi || || Viññāṇe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā viññāṇasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhe apaccakkhakammā viññāṇanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya apaccakkhakammā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni diṭṭhigatāni loke

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

 $<sup>^2</sup>$  S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the sutta 2 (=52)  $^3$  S<sup>1</sup>-3 okammam always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā pe || || Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti || ||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sarīranti vā Aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato param maraņā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maraņāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraņāti vā ti|||||

Vacchagotta-saṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||| Ekapiṇḍakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti|||| Tassuddānam|||||<sup>1</sup>

Aññāṇā Adassanaṃ ceva||
Anabhisamayā Ananubodhā||²
Appativedhā ³ Asallakkhaṇā||
Anupalakkhaṇana|| Apaccupalakkhaṇā||
Asamapekkhaṇā Apaccupekkhaṇā||⁴
Apaccakkhakamman ti||||

# BOOK XIII JHANA- (OR SAMADHI-) SAMYUTTAM

# 1 Samādhi-samāpatti

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra kho—voca||||
  3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- ¹ B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassudānaņ∥ (without ekapiṇḍakena)
  - <sup>2</sup> B anusambodhā; but in the text ananubodhā
- <sup>3</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 appatibodho; and between this word and the preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found in the text
- 4 Missing in  $S^{r_-3}$ , in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which, however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna only

- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti $\parallel$  na samādhismim samādhikusalo  $^{\tt r}\parallel\parallel$
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo 2|| ||
- 7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca 3|||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyi samädhismim samädhikusalo ca samädhismim samäpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhäyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
- 9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navanītam navanītamha sappi sappimhā sappimaņdo tatra aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam 4 jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

### 2 Thiti

- 1–3 Sāvatthi  $5 \| \|$  Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī $\| \|$  Katame cattāro $\| \|$
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva 7 samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhayī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca
- 8 Tatra kho 6 bhikkhave yväyam 4 jhäyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca ayam

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 samāpatti kusalo

<sup>3</sup> SI-3 omit ca

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit Sāvatthi always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> add hoti

<sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 svāyam

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by S1-3

imesam catumam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaṇḍo tatra aggam akkhāyati evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca pe pavaro cāti || || 1

#### 3 Vutthāna

- 1-3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva² samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na ca³ samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca|||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ pa pavaro cāti || || || 4

#### 4 Kallavā

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo!!!! <sup>5</sup>
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo|||||<sup>6</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in B <sup>2</sup> B na <sup>3</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>4</sup> S3 has vitthāretabbam instead of pao, S1 neither

<sup>5</sup> B kallavākusalo always

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> The end of this number from hoti na° and the numbers 6, 7 are missing in S<sup>1</sup>, the copier, I think, having left out a line

- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samadhismim kallakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram || pa|| pavaro cāti || || 2

# 5 Arammana

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

#### 6 Gocaro

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na sāmādhismim gocarakusalo
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||

S<sup>1</sup>-3 kallana(or kallata-)kusalo here only
 More developed in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca | | | |
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim gocarakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā <br/>  $^{\mathrm{I}}$ khīraṃ || pe|| pavaro cāti || ||

#### 7 Abhinīhāro

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||||
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|| ||

#### 8 Sakkacca

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| ||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Missing in S<sup>1</sup>-3

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca " ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$  pavaro cāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

#### 9 Sātaccakārī

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sātaccakārī||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sātaccakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ $\parallel$ pe $\parallel$ pavaro cā ti $\parallel \parallel$

# 10 Sappāyam

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| ||

I Omitted by SI-3

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||||
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$ r pavaro cāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

# 11 (Samāpatti-ṭhiti)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca samādhismim thitikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
  - 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

### 12 (Samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭ-ṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo²||||
  - 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Complete in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> S<sup>1-3</sup> add hoti

samāpattikusalo ca i hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca||||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || la || pavaro cāti || ||

#### 13 Samāpatti-kallita

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo 2 || ||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo 3
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samadhismim kallitakusalo ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||||

### 14 (Samāpatti-ārammaṇa)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 7 Īdha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca
  - 8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

# 15 (Samāpatti-gocara)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
  - 4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-3 2 or kallina<sup>o</sup>; Bkallavā as above, always 3 S<sup>1</sup> omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo $\parallel$  catukoṭikam vitthāretabbam² $\parallel\parallel$  °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca $\parallel\parallel$ 

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||||

#### 16 (Samāpatti-abhinīhāra)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4–7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||||² [catukotikaṃ vitthāretabbaṃ]|||| samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismiṃ abhinīhārakusalo ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

#### 17 (Samāpatti-Sakkacca)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||||| [catukoṭi-kaṃ vitthāritabbaṃ] osamādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||||
  - 8-9 Tatra || pa || pavaro cāti || ||

### 18 (Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave |jhayi|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4–7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| [catukoṭikam vitthāretabbam]|| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sākaccakārī ca|||
  - 8–9 Tatra $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  pavaro cāti

# 19 (Samāpatti-sappāyakārī)

1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; complete in B

 $<sup>^{2}</sup>$  Ending here in  $S^{\tau_{-3}};$  complete in  $B\,;$  and so on in the following suttas

- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismiṃ samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismiṃ sappāyakārī||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca siṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaņdo tatra aggam akkhāyati|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||||

Imehi paṭṭhāya upari aṭṭhavārā itaṇḍuvaṇṇiyato vaṭṭavitthārena kira $\| \| \|^{\mathrm{T}}$ 

### 20 (Thiti-vutthana)

- 1-3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo  $\|\,\|$
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim ṭhitikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca||||
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || la || uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||
- <sup>1</sup> This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19 is much more abbreviated in  $S^{1-3}$  which after jhāyīnam puts only vitthāretabbam

### 21-27 (Thiti- $\bar{a}$ ramamna—)

- (21) Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī III Katame cattaro Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallinakusalo|||| Vitthā retabbam||||
- (22) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaņakusalo||||
- (23) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo||||
- (24) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||||
- (25) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || || 2
- (26) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||||
- (27) 1-4 Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam aggo call pell 3

### 28 (Vutthāna-kallita—)

- 1-3 Savatthi | | Cattaro me bhikkhave jhayī | Katame cattaro||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na 4 samādhismim kallitakusalo||||

# <sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup> jhāyino

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Between 25 and 26 the MSS. insert samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo—which I think to be a blunder

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> 21-28 are to be found in S<sup>1</sup>-3 only <sup>4</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 omit na

5–7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||

Neva samādhismim vuṭṭhanakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo||||

Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca $\|\cdot\|^{r}$ 

8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || pa || uttamo ca pavaro cāti || ||

#### 29-84 (Vutthana— )

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro|||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti||||

Vitthāretabbam || ||

- 80 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocara kusalo
- 81 Samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo||||
- 32 Samādhismim vuţţhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||
- 33 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || ||
- 34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī!!!
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādismim sappā-yakārī hoti na samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo||||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||||
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim vuṭṭhānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnam

Vitthāretabbam||||| 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Less abbreviated in S<sup>1</sup>-3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> So S<sup>1</sup>-3; 29-34 are missing in B

#### 35 Kallita—ārammana)

- 1–4 Sāvatthi|||| Samādhismiṃ kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo||||
- 5 Samādhismim ārammaņakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo
- 6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo
- 7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca $\|\cdot\|$
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || pa || uttamo ca pavaro cā ti || ||

#### 36-40 (Kallita--- )

- 36 Cattāro me bhikkkave jhāyī|||| katame cattāro|||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| pe||
- 97 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo  $\|pe\|\|$
- 38 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī  $\|\cdot\|$
- 89 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī || pe ||  $^{\mathtt{r}}$
- 40 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī pell 2

### 41 (Ārammana—)

- 1-6 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||| Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca||||
  - 7-9 Tatrayvāyam jhāyī || pa || uttamo pavaro cāti || || 3



<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> S<sup>1</sup> omits 39 <sup>2</sup> 36-40 are missing in B <sup>3</sup> So B; little otherwise arranged in S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

- (42) Samādhismim ārammaņakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|| pe|| <sup>1</sup>
- (43) Samādhismim ārammaṇakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
- (44) Samādhismim ārammaņakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||
- (45) Samādhismim ārammaņakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī $\|\cdot\|^2$

#### 46 (Gocara-Abhinīhāra)

- 1-7 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| 3 Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca||||
- 9-10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīramļi khīramhā dadhiļļ dadimhā navanītamļi navanītamhā sappiļļ sappimhā sappimaņdoļļ tatra aggam akkhāyatiļļ evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyīnamļļ paļļ uttamo pavaro cātiļļļ

## 47-49 (Gocara---)

- (47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī  $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
- (48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī $\parallel$  pe $\parallel$
- (49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī || pe|| || 4

## 50 (Abhinīhāra—)

## 1-7 Sāvatthi|||| Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti

Preceded in the MSS. by cattaro me || katame cattaro—

pe—

2 42—45 are to be found in S<sup>1-3</sup> only

3 S<sup>1-3</sup> have this first phrase only

4 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||||

8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī || pa|| uttamo pavaro cā ti || ||

#### 51 - 52

- (51) Samādhismim abhinīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||
- (52) Samādhismim abhinīharakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||||| <sup>1</sup>

## 53 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī)

- 1-7 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhīsmim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|||| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca |||
- 8–9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  pa $\parallel$  uttamo ca pavaro cāti $\parallel$  $\parallel$

## 54 (Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī || pe || || 2

## 55 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)

- 1–3 Sāvatthi|||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|||| Katame cattāro||||
- 4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||||
- 5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|||
- 6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> 51, 52 are missing in B

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> 54 is missing in B

- 7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātac-cakārī ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||||
- 8 Tatra bhikkhave yväyam jhäyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca hoti  $^{\mathtt{i}}$  samādhismim sappāyakārī ca $\parallel$  ayam imesam catunnam jhäyīnam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti $\parallel$
- 9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappimaņdo tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī ca samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyī aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||| 2
- 10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitam abhinandun ti

Evan tam peyyälamukhäni pancapannäsa veyyäkaranani vitthäretabbani

Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ $\parallel \parallel$  4

Tatruddanam|| || 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Thiti ca Vuṭṭhānaṃ|| Kallitārammaṇena <sup>6</sup> ca Gocaro <sup>7</sup> Abhinīhāro <sup>7</sup> Sakkacca Sātaccakārī|| atho pi Sappāyanti <sup>8</sup> || ||

-Khandhavaggasaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ|||| Tassuddānaṃ||||

> Khandha-Rādha-saṃyuttañca|||| Diṭṭhi Okkanti Uppādā|| Kilesa-Sāriputtā ca|| Nāgā Supaṇṇa-Gandhabbā||

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by S<sup>1</sup>-<sup>3</sup>

- <sup>2</sup> 9 is missing in B
- 3 B has Aññāni veyyākaraṇāni vitthāretabbāni
  - 4 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Samādhisaṃyuttaṃ samattaṃ!! ||
- 5 S<sup>1</sup>-3 Tesam nidānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhanitāni— Tatruddānam bhavati—
  - 6 R kallavão
- 7 S<sup>1</sup>-3 -ora ora
- 8 S1-3 sappāyāti

XXXIV. 55. 15

## Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti Khandha-vaggamhi terasā ti|||| 1

<sup>1</sup> So B—Instead of Khandhavagga<sup>o</sup> S<sup>1</sup>-3 have Tatra vagguddānam-

Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S3 -hārena) Natumhākena ca Attā Dīpena paññāso pathamo ti vuccati-

Upādāyo Araha (S3 -ham) Khajjanīyo Theram Pupphena pancamam majjhepannasako sambuddhena pakasitam-

Antam Avijjā Samudayanca Kukkulam Ditthi pancamam tatiyo pannāsako vutto nipāto (S3 pa-) vuccati-

Rādha Ditthi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kīlesena ca Sāriputto ca Nāgo ca Dijā Gandhabbakāyikā Valāhako ca Vacchagotto ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasāti—

Khandhavaggo-

INDICES.

#### INDICES.

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

XXII.	Kh. =	Khanda-saṃyuttaṃ	(I.)
XXIII.	Rā. $=$	Rādha-saṃyuttaṃ	(II.)
XXIV.	Di. =	Ditthi-samyuttam	(IIL)
XXV.	0k. =	Okkantika-saṃyuttaṃ	(IV.)
XXVI.	Up. =	Uppāda-saṃyuttaṃ	(V.)
XXVII.	Kil. =	Kilesa-samyuttam	(VL)
XXVIII.	Sā. $=$	Sāriputta-saṃyuttaṃ	(VII.)
XXIX.	$N\bar{a}. =$	Nāga-saṃyuttaṃ	(VIII.)
XXX.	Su. =	Supanna-samyuttam	(IX.)
XXXI.	Gan. =	Gandhabba-samyuttam	(X.)
XXXII.	Val. =	Valāha-saṃyuttaṃ	(XI.)
XXXIII.	Vac. =	Vacchagotta-samyuttam	(XII.)·
XXXIV.	Jh. =	Jhāna-saṃyuttaṃ	(XIII.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Samyuttas (XXII.-XXIV.).

I.

#### INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between[ ]

Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh. XXII. Jetavana)

Abbhavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 55 Ayojjhā [desa], Kh. XXII. 95 Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII.

Avantī [manussā], Kh. XXII. 8, 4

Assaji āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 88 Ānanda āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 21, 37-38, 81, 83, 90, 158; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9

Isigili pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87 Isipatana [desa], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122-123, 127-135

Uṇhalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 54

Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh. XXII. 96

Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 90

Kaccāno or Kaccāyano (Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh. XXII. 80

Kappa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 124-125

Kalandakanivāpa (see Veļuvana)

Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahe], Kh. XXII. 88

Kassapa (Puraṇa-), Kh. XXII. 60

Kuṭāgārasālā Kh. XXII. 60,86 Kula(or Kurara-)gharapapāta-

pabbata, Kh. XXII. 3, 4 Kusavatī rājadhanī, Kh. XXII. 96 Koṭṭhika or Koṭṭhita (Mahā-), Kh. 122, 123, 127-134

Kosambi nagara, Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90

Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96

Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 89

Gangā nadī, Kh. XXII. 95, Di XXIV. 6

Gijjhakuta pabbata, Kh. XXII. 87

Gotama, Vac. XXIV.

Ghositārāma [desa Kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 81, 89, 90

Channa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 90

Jetavana, as Sāvatthi, except Kh. XXII. 82

Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pitucchaputto, Kh. XXII. 84

Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 89

Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh. XXII. 2

Dhamma pāsāda, Kh. XXII. 96

Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh. XXII. 1, 2

Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapilavatthusmim], Kh. XXII. 80 Kh.

Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh. XXII. 81
Puṇṇa āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 83
Pubbārāma, Kh. XXII. 82
Purana Kassapa, Kh. XXII. 60

Badarikārāma [desa kosambiyam], Kh. XXII. 89
Bārāṇasī, Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127–135
Bhaggā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 1
Bhesakalavana desa, Kh. XXII. 1

XXII. 96 Mahāli licchavi, Kh. XXII. 60 Māgandiya (or Māganthia), Kh. XXII. 3 Māra, Kh. XXII. 63; Rā.

kutāgara,

Mahābyūha

XXIII. 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 36 Migadāya [desa Bārānasiyam],

Migadaya [desa Baranasiyam], Kh. XXII. 59, 90, 122, 123, 127–135

[—— Bhaggesu], Kh. XXII. 1

Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh. XXII. 82

Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 85

Rājagaha nagara, Kh. XXII. 49, 50, 87, 88; Sā. XXVIII. 10 Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71; Rā. XXIII. 1-46 Rāhula āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 91 - 92Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh. XXII. 60 Vakkali āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 87 Vacchagotto paribbājako, Vac. XXXII. 1-11 Valāhaka assarājā, Kh. XXII. 96 Valāhakakāyikā Val. devā, XXXII. 1-12 Vassavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 57 Val. Vātavalāhakā devā, XXXII. 1, 56 Vejayanto ratho, Kh. XXII. 96

96
Velamikā itthi, Kh. XXII. 96
Veļuvana kalandakanivāpa,
as Rājagaha
Vesālī [nagara], Kh. XXII.

Sakka [deva- or manussa?-], Kh. XXII. 4 Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh. XXII. 2, 80 Sakyanigamo Kh. XXII. 2 Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh. XXII. 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135; Sāvatthi, Kh. XXII. 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158; Rā. XXIII. 1-46; Di. XXIV. 1-96; Ok. XXV. 1-10; Up. XXVI. 1-10; Kil. XXVII. 1-10; Sā. XXVIII. 1-9; Nā. XXIX. 1-14; Su. XXX. 1-10; Gand. XXXI. 1-23; Val. XXXI. 1-12; Vac. XXXII. 1-55; Jhā. XXXIII. 1-55
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh. XXII. 99
Sītavalāhakā devā, Val. XXXII. 1, 58

Sucimukhī paribbājikā, Sā. XXVIII. 10
Subhaddā devī, Kh. XXII. 96
Sumsumāragiri, Kh. XXII. 1
Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72
Soņo gahapatiputto, Kh. XXII. 49, 50

Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh. XXII. 3, 4

#### II.

#### INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between ( ) are those which are not given by the Uddanas.

Akiñcañña, Sā. XXVIII. 7 Aghamūla, Kha XXII. 31 Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII. 149 Aññamjīvam aññam sarīram, Di. XXIV. 14 Aññānā, Vac. XXXIII. 1-5 Atītānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh. XXII. 9, 10, 11 Attadīpa, Kha XXII. 43 Attānu, Kh. XXII. 155 Adassana, Vac. XXXIII. 6-10 Adukkhamasukhī, Di. XXIV. 26 Anattā, Kh. XXII. 14, 68; 143-145, Rā. XXIII. 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42 Anattaniyam, Kh. XXII. 69 Ananubodha, Vac. 16, 20 Anantavā, Di. XXIV. 12 Anabhisamaya, Vac. XXXIII. 11, 15

Anicca, Kh. XXII. 12, 66 137-139; Rā XXIII. 13, 14, 25, 26, 37, 38 Aniccatā, Kh. XXII. 45, 46 (or Saññī), 102 Aniccadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 26 Anudhamma, Kh. XXII. 39-Anupalakkhanam, Vac. XXXIII. 31-35 Anurādha, Kh. XXII. 86 Ante, Kh. XXII. 103 Antavā, Di. XXIV. 11 Apaccakkhakamma, Vac. XXXIII. 51–55 Apaccupalakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 36-40 Apaccupekkhakā, Vac. XXXIII. 46-50 Appativedha, Vac. XXXIII. 21, 25

Abbham, Val. XXXIII. 10 Abhijānam (S. parijānam) Abhinandana, Kh. XXII. 29 Abhinandamāno, Kh. XXII. 65 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh. XXII. 156-7 Abhinīhāra Jhā. XXXIV. 7 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakārī— Sātaccakārī — Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 50-52 Araha, Kh. XXII. 110; Rā. XXIII. 8 Arahanta, Kh. XXII. 76, 77 Arūpī attā, Di. XXIII. 20 Avijjā, Kh. XXII. 113 Avitakka, Sā. XXVIII. 2 Asamapekkhana, Vac. XXXIII. 41–49 Asallakkhana, Vac. XXXIII. **26**–30 Asassato loko, Di. XXIV. 10 Assaji, Kh. XXII. 88 Assāda, Kh. XXII. 26, 27, 28 73, 129, 130

Ākāsa, Sā. XXVIII. 5 Āditta, Kh. XXII. 61 Ānanda, Kh. XXII. 21, 87, 38, 83, 158 Ārammaņa, Jhā. XXXIV. 5 (Ārammaņa — gocara — abhinīhāra — sakkaccakāri sātaccakāri — sappāyakārī) Jh. XXXIV. 41-45

Uṇha, Val. XXXII. 9 Udānam, Kh. XXII. 65 Upādā paritassana, Kh. XXII.
7, 8
Upādānam, Kh. XXII. 121
Upādānam parivaṭṭam, Kh.
XXII. 66
Upādīyamāno, Kh. XXII. 68
Upāya, Kh. XXII. 53
Upekkhā, XXVIII. 4
Uposatha, Nā. XXIX. 3, 4, 5, 6
Uppāda, Kh. XXII. 90

Ekantadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 24 Ekantasukhī, Di. XXIV. 28 Etam mama, Kh. XXII. 150; Di. XXIV. 23 Eso me attā, Kh. XXII. 151

Kathika, Kh. XXII. 115, 116 Kappa, Kh. XXII. 124, 125 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā. XXXIV. 4

(Kallita—ārammana—gocara — abhinīhāra — sakkaccakārī — sātaccakārī — sappāyakārī), Jhā. XXXV. 35-40 Karoto, Di. XXIV. 6 Kukkula, Kh. XXII. 36 Kulaputtena dukkhā, Kh. XXII. 146–148 Kotthita, Kh. XXII. 133, 134, 135 Khajjani, Kh. XXII. 79 Khandha, Kh. XXII. 48; Ok. XXV. 10; Up. XXVI. 10; Kil. XXVII. 10 Khayo, Rā. XXIII. 19, 31, 43 Khemako, Kh. XXII. 89

Gaddula, Kh. XXII. 99, 100 Gocara, Jhā. XXXIV. 6 Gocara—abhinihāra—sakkaccakārī— sātaccakārī— sappāyakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 46-49 Gomayam, Kh. XXII. 96

Cakkhu, Ok. XXV. 1; Up. XXVI. 1; Kil. XXVII. 1 Cetanā, Ok. XXV. 7; Up. XXVI. 7; Kil. XXVII. 7 Chandarāga, Kh. XXII. 25; 111-112; Rā. XXII. 9, 10 Channo, Kh. XXII. 90

Thiti, Jhā. XXXIV. 2 (Thiti—vuṭṭhāna—kallina ārammana—gocara—abhinīhāra— sakkaccakārī sātaccakārī— sappāyakāri) Jhā. XXXIV. 20-27

Taṇhā, Ok. XXV. 8; Up. XXVI. 8; Kil. XXVII. 8
Tassa sutam, Nā. XXIX. 7, 8, 9, 10
Taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīram, Di. XXIV. 18
Tisso, Kh. XXII. 84

Dātā, Gan. 3-12
Dānupakāra, Nā. XXIX. 1114; Su. XXX. 7-10; Gan.
XXXI. 13-23; Val. XXXII.
3-7
Diṭṭhi (Mahā—), Di. XXIV.
8

Dukkha, Kh. XXII. 13, 67, 104, 140-142; Rā. XXIII. 15, 16, 27–28, 39, 40 Dukkhadhamma, Kh. XXII. 16, 26 Devadaha, Kh. XXII. 2 Desanā, Val. XXXII. 1 Dvayakārī, Su. XXX. 3-6 Dhātu, Ok. XXV. 9; Up. XXVI. 9; Kil. XXVI. 9 Nakulapitā, Kh. XXII. 1 Nakhasikha, Kh. XXII. 97 Natumhāka, Kh. XXII. 33, 34 Natthi, Di. XXIV. 5 Nadī, Kh. XXII. 93 Nandikkhaya, Kh. XXII. 51, 52Na hoti tathagato, Di. XXIV. 16 Nāva (s. Vāsijātam) XXII. Niruttipathena, Kh. 72Nirodha gaha, Sā. XXVIII. 9 Nirodhadhamma, Rā. XXIII. 22, 34, 46 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Di. XXIV. 22 Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 18 No ca me siyā, Kh. XXII. 152; Di. XXIV. 4

Pañca, Kh. XXII. 59 Pabhangu, Kh. XXII. 32 Paṭipadā, Kh. XXII. 44 Paṭisallāna, Kh. XXII. 6 Paṇitataram, Nā. XXIX. 2

Parijānam (orAbhijānam) Kh. XXII. 4 Pariñña, Kh. XXII. 23 Pariñneyya, Kh. XXII. 106; Rā. XXIII. 4 Parimucchita, Kh. XXII. 118. 119 Pālileyya, Kh. XXII. 81 Pindolyam, Kh. XXII. 80 Pīti, Sā. XXVIII. 3 Punnamā, Kh. XXII. 82 Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94 Phasso, Ok. XXV. 4; Up. XXVI. 4; Kil. XXVII. 4 Phena, Kh. XXII. 95.

Bandhanā, Kh. XXII. 117 Bījam, Kh. XXII. 54 Bhaddula (s. Gaddula) Bhavanetti, Rā. XXIII. 3 Bhāra, Kh. XXII. 22 Bhikkhu, Kh. XXII. 35, 36 Bhikkhu (=Avijjā Vijjā), Kh. XXII. 113, 114

Maññamāno, Kh. XXII. 64
Mahā-Diṭṭhi (s. Diṭṭhi)
Mahāli, Kh. XXII. 70
Māra, Rā. XXIII. 1, 11, 23, 35
Māradhamma, Rā. XXIII. 2,
12, 24, 36
Micchā, Kh. XXII. 153

Yad anicca, Kh. XXII. 15, 16, 17 Yamako, Kh. XXII. 85

Rajaniya santhitam, Kh. XXII. 70

Rādha, Kh. XXII. 71
Rāhula, Kh. XXII. 91, 92
Rūpa, Ok. XXV. 2; Up.
XXVI. 2; Kil. XXVII. 2
Rūpī attā, Di. XXIV. 19
Rūpī ca arūpī ca, Di. XXIV. 21

Vakkali, Kh. XXII. 87 Vaddha = Puppham, Kh. XXII. 94 Vaya, Rā. XXIII. 20, 32, 44 Vassa, Val. XXXII. 12 Vāta, Di. XXIV. 1; Val. XXXIII. 11 Vāsijāta, Kh. XXII. 101 Vijjā, Kh. XXII. 114 Viññaṇa, Ok. XXV. 3; Up. XXVI. 3; Kil. XXVII. 3; Sā. XXVIII. 6 Vinivesa, Kh. XXII. 154 Viveka, Sā. XXVIII. 1 Vutthāna, Jhā. XXXIV. 3 (Vutthāna-kallita-ārammanagocara-abhinīhāra-sakkaccakārī-sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 28, 34 Vedanā, Ok. XXV. 5; Up. XXVI. 5; Kil. XXVII. 5

Sakkacca, Jhā. XXXIV. 8
(Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī-Sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 53-54
Sakkāya, Kh. XXII. 105
Saññā, Kh. XXII. 102 (S. Aniccatā) Ok. XXV. 6; Up. XXVI. 6; Kil. XXVII. 6

Saññi, Sā. XXVIII. 8 Saññojanam, Kh. 120 Satāccakārī, Jha. XXXIV. 9 Satta, Rā. XXIII. 2 Sattatthānam, Kh. XXII. 57 Sappāya (Samādhi-) Jha. XXXIV. 10 Samanā, Kh. XXII. 107, 108; Rā. XXIII. 5, 6 Samanupassanā, Kh. XXII. 47 Samādhi, Kh. XXII. 5 Samādhi-samāpatti, . . . Jhā. XXXIV. 1-55 (Samāpatti - thiti - vutthāna kallita - ārammaņa - gocaraabhinīhāra - sakkacca - sāt acca kārī- sappāyakārī, Jhā. 11-19) Samudaya, Kh. XXII. 74, 75, 131-132; Rã. XXIII. 21, 33, 45 Samudayadhammā, XXII. 126, 127, 128 Samuddakam (=Suddhikam) Sambuddho, Kha. XXII. 58 Sassato loko, Di. XXIV. 9

Sātaccakārī, Jhā. XXXIV. 9 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī) Jhā. XXXIV. 55 Sīta, Val. XXXII. 8 Sīlam, Kh. XXII. 122 Sīho, Kh. XXII. 78, 79 Sukhadukkhī, Di. XXIV. 25 Sucaritam, Gan. XXXI. 2; Val. XXXII. 2 Sucimukhī, Sā. XXVIII. 10 Sutavā, Kh. XXII. 123 Suddhikam, Kh. XXII. 98; Nā. XXIX. 1; Su. XXX. 1; Gan. XXXI. 1 Surādha, Kh. XXII. 72 So attā, Di. XXIV. 3 Sona, Kh. XXII. 49, 50 Sotāpanno, Kh. XXII. 109; Rā. XXIII. 7

Haranti, Su, 2
Haliddikāni, Kh. XXII. 3, 4
Hetu, Kh. XXII. 18, 19, 20;
Di. XXIV. 7
Hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 15
Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Di. XXIV. 17.

#### III.

# INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Anejanto anuppattā, Kh. XXII. 76 (2) Avītivattā sakkāyam, Kh. XXII. 78 (4) Asekhañāṇam uppannam, Kh. XXII. 76 (6)

Āyu usmā ca viñnāņam, Kh. XXII. 95 (4)

Imañca kāyam ārabbha, Kh. XXII. 95 (3)

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam, Kh. XXII. 95 (8)

Etādisāyam santāno, Kh. XXII. 95 (5) Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh. XXII. 95 (6)

Okampahaya, Kh. XXII. 3

Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh. XXII. 95 (7)

Dasahangehi sampanna, Kh. XXII. 76 (5)

Namo te purisajañña, Kh. XXII. 80 (79) Nikkhipitvā garum bhāram, Kh. XXII. 22 (2)

Pañcakkhandhe pariññaya, Kh. XXII. 76 (3) Phenapindupamam rūpam, Kh. XX. 95 (1)

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh. XXII. 22 (1)

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh. XXII. 95 (2) Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh. XXII. 78 (1) Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, Kh. XXII. 78 (3)

Vidhāsu na vikampanti, Kh. XXII. 22 (7)

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca, Kh. XXII. 78 (2) Sattaratanasampannā, Kh. XXII. 76 (4) Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh. XXII. 76 (1) The Gresham Press, unwin brothers, chilworth and london.